



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Modern

K. B.







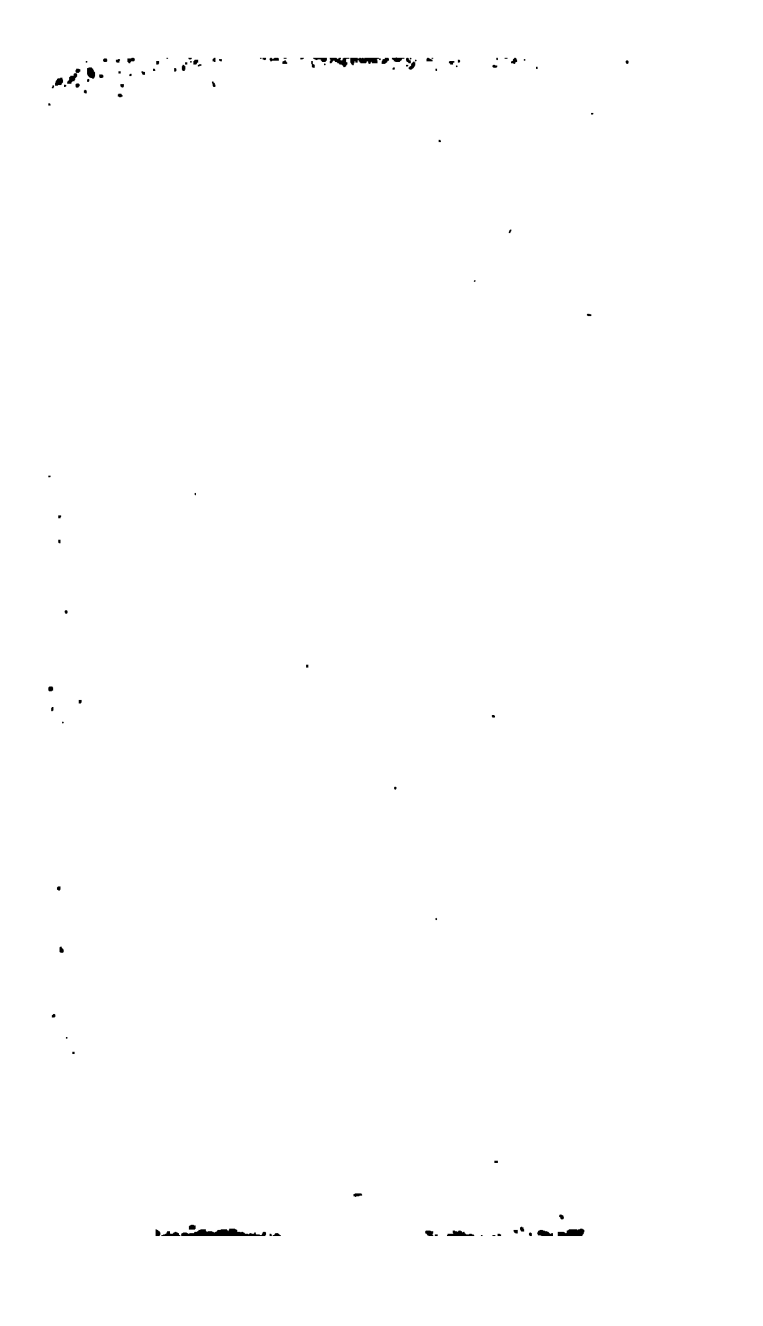


No 10, Northcliff Street  
Bar Market  
W. S. Taylor

---

Model.

1100



**THE**  
**MODERN TRAVELLER,**  
**BEING A**  
**C O L L E C T I O N**  
**OF USEFUL AND ENTERTAINING**  
**T R A V E L S,**  
**LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES;**





Sept 22/8

1812

**LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES:**

**THE WHOLE CAREFULLY ABRIDGED:**

**Illustrated with MAPS and ORNAMENTAL VIEWS.**

## V O L. II.

**KEYSLER'S TRAVELS INTO GERMANY, &c.  
RUSSEL'S DESCRIPTION OF ALEPPO,  
ANSON'S VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD,  
HANWAY'S TRAVELS THROUGH RUSSIA, PERSIA, &c.**



L O N D O N:

Printed for T. LOWNDES, No. 77, in FLEET-STREET.  
M D C C L X X V I.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
721079

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
1915

R

L

---

---

# T R A V E L S

T H R O U G H

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY,  
SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LOR-  
RAINE,

B Y

JOHN GEORGE KEYSLER,  
CONTINUED.

---

## P I S A

**W**AS formerly a flourishing republick, whose formidable fleets often signalized themselves against the Saracens in the Levant, &c. but scarce a shadow of its former grandeur remains; The city is indeed spacious, the streets broad, strait, and well-paved, and the buildings not amiss; but for want of people, grass grows in the streets. Yet it enjoys a healthful air, good water, a fertile soil around it, and a convenient and delightful situation. The inhabitants are said not to exceed sixteen or seventeen thousand: whereas, the size of the place considered, they ought to be at least eighty thousand. The exchange is a superb edifice, built in 1605, but

is now almost desolate. In the cathedral are many pieces of sculpture and painting, that well deserve the attention of the curious. In the church-yard near the choir, stands the famous leaning tower, detached from any other building; it is ascended by three hundred and fifty-five steps to the top, which is inclosed with a breast-work, and in it hang seven bells. Its height is one hundred and eighty-eight feet. It was completed in 1174. A plummet let down perpendicularly from the top, touches the ground at the distance of fifteen feet from the bottom, which is owing to a defect in the foundation.

The distance from Pisa to Lucca is twelve miles, and the road in dry weather is most delightful. The country is divided into square inclosures, and planted with charming rows of trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly interming'le their branches at the top, and form beautiful festoons. In summer and autumn, nothing can exceed this tract of land, the mountain which runs all the way on the right, being covered with olives and cypress-trees of an extraordinary height. Though the winters here are not very mild, and the nights of late [*January*] have been so frosty; that in those parts of the road, which are not exposed to the sun, the carriages make not the least impression; yet I observed here several fields sown with flax, which looked extremely green, and the flax half an ell high in the winter: as it does not ripen till May, it must be an extraordinary kind. Other fields I saw full of white cabbages, or large kind of turneps, &c. The republic of Lucca is not above thirty miles in circumference; but the fertility of the soil, and the mildness of the government, have been such attractive inducements for settling here, that the inhabitants of the city, and the hundred and fifty villages belonging to it, are computed to be an hundred



dred and twenty thousand, of which thirty thousand are able to carry arms. Nothing, however, but a foreign support can preserve Lucca from becoming a prey to the Great Duke of Tuscany, who has already found means to hem it in on all sides with his territories. Several attempts have shewn an impatience in those Princes to unite this so beautiful and convenient a spot to their other dominions, and to involve Lucca in the same calamitous destiny with Florence, Sienna, and Pisa. Plausible pretences for a quarrel will frequently arise, not only from disputes about limits, so natural to contiguous states; but from the obstinate refusal of the Lucchese to acknowledge the family of the Medicis, Great Dukes of Tuscany, allowing them only the title of Dukes in Tuscany. In such a situation an universal concord and harmony is of absolute necessity for transmitting to posterity the blessings of their darling god, Liberty, whose name they bear on their arms, and whose image is not only impressed on their coins, but also on their city gates, and all their public buildings.

The palace-guard is a corps of seventy-six Switzers, and the rest of the republic's forces, may consist of about five hundred men. Its ordinary revenue is computed at four hundred thousand *scudi*, or crowns. The city is three hundred Italian miles in circumference, and is fortified with eleven bastions, which with the other works are planted with two hundred pieces of cannon. The ramparts are very pleasant, being planted all round with four rows of trees, and in some parts with more. The country in which the city stands, is a delicious plain, terminated on all sides by a chain of mountains. The skill and industry of the inhabitants, in their silk and other manufactures, have gained this city the honourable surname of *Industriosa*, or the industrious. The small kind of Olives which grow here, are excellent,

cellent, and the oil they produce is the best in Italy. From this commodity no inconsiderable profit accrues to the public. The city contains near forty-four thousand inhabitants, whom I must commend for candour and politeness, and their decent easy behaviour. Here are seen more young women in the streets, shops, churches, and schools, than in any other part of Italy, which may serve as an excellent pattern to those of most Roman catholic countries. Their police is very commendable ; and great attention is shewn in suppressing luxury, superfluous magnificence, and such dissipations as often prove destructive to families, where no such restraint takes place.

The palace of the republic is large and spacious, without any thing curious, unless it be the arsenal, which makes a part of it, and has always arms in readiness for twenty thousand men.

The distance from Lucca to Pistoia is twenty Italian miles, the first five miles is over a most charming plain ; the rest of the way, till within a few miles of Pistoia, is through a mountainous country, but cultivated to the very summits, and being divided into terraces, one above another, forms no disagreeable prospect. The road in most places is paved, and in dry weather, the hills excepted, not bad : there cannot be a finer scene, than the plain country hereabouts ; even the Milanese must yield to it in a variety of pleasing objects.

It is also very fruitful, and produces very fine water-melons, which are also of a very uncommon size. It is probably owing to this fertility of the country, and the cheapness of provision, on account of the small number of its inhabitants, that near forty noble families have chosen this place for their residence.

From Pistoia to Florence, is a journey of twenty Italian miles ; if instead of going through Prato,  
one

one leaves it on the left hand. Within seven miles and a half of Florence, one comes to Poggio à Casano, where Pope Leo X. of the house of Medicis laid the foundation of a palace, on account of the pleasant views of the neighbouring mountains, which was finished by the Great Duke Francis. Its outside has nothing of splendour or magnificence; but to lovers of painting, it presents a fine entertainment within, by a great variety of pictures.

The country here produces a kind of very large thick reeds or canes, which are used in the vineyards instead of poles; and it is very remarkable, that the horned cattle here are mostly white.

In respect of the curiosities worthy of the attention of a traveller, Florence exceeds every city in Italy, Rome alone excepted.

That in Florence should be found such an invaluable collection of the most curious capital pieces of all kinds in sculpture, architecture, painting, mechanics, medals, gems, antiquities, &c. will be the less wondered at, when it is considered, that, for two hundred years past, the family of Medicis have, at an incredible expence, applied themselves to the improvement of the polite arts, and the sciences.

In the square before the Palazzo Vecchio is a very grand fountain, designed by Ammanuti in the time of Cosmo I. On this square is the Fabbrica Uffici, built by Cosmo I. from a plan of Giorgio Vasari; on the ground-floor of which the principal magistrates live together, for the better maintainance of the public tranquillity, and the more speedy dispatch of business. The other story is filled with artisans employed for the Dukes's wardrobe and gallery, and particularly in Florentine works, where nature and painting are surprisngly imitated by proper arrangements of sparks of gems, and bits of the finest marble inlaid.

The uppermost story of the *Fabrica degli Uffizi* is laid out in several apartments of curiosities, or museums, particularly the celebrated gallery, a full description of which would take up a folio.

As to the gallery itself, the ceiling is covered with paintings representing the invention of arts and sciences, the most eminent personages of the city of Florence, and other historical pieces. The walls on each side are hung with portraits of the most illustrious persons of the house of Medicis. The number of the statues amount to seventy-two, and the busts to one hundred and two. As the particular description of every one would engage me in a very tedious detail, I shall content myself with taking notice only of the most remarkable. The white marble group of *Laocoon* and his two sons, with the serpents twisting themselves about them, is perhaps the only copy in the whole gallery. Here are to be seen *Jupiter* in the shape of a Swan, and *Leda* in the attitude of the *Venus of Medicis*, with joy and shame in her looks; but the swan is still little answerable to the other parts of this admirable piece. *Narcissus* stooping to view himself in the well is of *Parian marble*, and an excellent performance; as is likewise a *Bacchus* with a goblet in his left hand, and leaning upon a *Faunus*, who is kneeling before him. A *Bacchus* riding upon a tyger, both of bronze, is justly reckoned one of the most remarkable pieces here; and some cannot view it without concern, because the feet are wanting.

I proceed to that admirable chamber called *La Tribuna*, or *l'Ottagone*, which name it derives from its octangular figure. It is twenty feet in diameter; and on the roof of the cupola, which within is lined with mother-of-pearl, is a kind of compass, shewing the shiftings and changes of the wind. On entering the tribuna, the eye is immediately struck with six marble statues standing in the center, among which

which is that famous statue, called the *Venus de Medicis*. This has hitherto, in the unanimous opinion of all judges, been esteemed to surpass not only all the statues in Florence, but any piece of sculpture in the whole world. It formerly stood in the Medicis palace, on mount Pincio at Rome; from whence, together with the Antino (of which I shall presently speak) it was brought to Florence by order of Duke Cosmo III. The mismanagement in the packing up and carriage was such, that the hips, legs, and arms of the Venus were broken by the way; however, they have been replaced and joined with so much art, that it must be a very inquisitive eye, that can discover the least trace of that misfortune. The inscription on the base shews it to be the work of Cleomones, an Athenian, son of Apollodorus; yet among all the remains of antiquity, this is the only place where we meet with the name of this great master. The pedestal is modern, and between two and three feet high; and, as the statue seems to lean a little forward, some connoisseurs seem to think that it was originally designed for an elevated position; but this inference is of no great certainty. Possibly this attitude is owing to the modesty with which Venus endeavours to hide, and as it were withdraw herself from the beholder's eye. The right knee advances a little forward, the left hand is placed a little before the *pudenda*, and the right across her breasts; yet without touching the body.

The head inclines a little to the left shoulder: the bloom of youth, the pleasing softness of her looks, and her beauty and modesty seem to rival each other in the charms of her countenance: her person is somewhat plump, and the flesh is so admirably executed, that one imagines it so soft that it must yield to the touch. Here indeed the statuary's skill is not a little aided by the polish of the marble which at first was of a pure white, but time has



given it a yellowness; however, it does not yet look amiss, and in the sun-shine is almost transparent. Her hair at present is brown, and this possibly may be no more than the faded gilding which was not unusual among the ancients.

This incomparable statue stands between two others of the same goddess, which in any other place would pass for admirable pieces, whereas here they serve rather as foils to the Venus of Medicis, only encreasing the admiration of it, while their own merits are quite unnoticed. That on her right is twice as big, with the golden apple in her hand, and is termed *Venus Viatrix*, or *Victoriosa*; the other a noble statue, by Hercules Ferrata, is distinguished by the name of *Venus Urania*.

On one side of this last statue is a dancing Faunus, whose sportiveness and agility is finely expressed. Next is the Arratino, which is an old man resting upon one knee, and whetting a sort of broad knife upon a stone, with his head erect, and as it were listening with great attention, but very cautious of being observed. The head and the hair of this piece are particularly admired.

Round the Tribuna is a repository full of small but very valuable antiquities: among these is a bust of Tiberius cut in a turquoise as big as a hen's egg. The remarkable diamond that used to be shewn here has been removed from the Tribuna to the Duke's private cabinet; but an exact model, made of yellowish glass, now supplies the place of it. The original weighs one hundred forty carrats and a half, and was the largest in Europe, till Mr. Pitt brought one from the East Indies which exceeded it, which was sold to the Regent of France, and is the most costly and superb jewel belonging to that crown. The sparks which fell from it in cutting produced Mr. Pitt six thousand pounds sterling; and when cut, besides its extraordinary weight of one hundred  
and

and forty-four carrats, was of a finer water than any diamonds that could be produced ; whereas the Florentine one is of a yellowish water. Mr. Pitt might have disposed of his diamond to much greater advantage had he not outstood his market with Augustus king of Poland, who offered him eight hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Pitt insisting upon a million, or two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds, the treaty broke off ; but Mr. Pitt being paid in Mississippi notes, which were partly involved in that affair, he did not get clear more than sixty-seven thousand pounds.

The Great Duke's usual place of residence is the Pa'azzo Pitti, so called from the family to which it first belonged. The apartments are well furnished, especially with fine pictures ; among these are several Madonna's by Raphael and Andrea del Sarto ; Pharaoh giving Joseph the gold chain, by the same ; four large battle-pieces, by Burguignone ; several capital, by S. Rosa and Rubens. From this palace to the old one, there is a covered gallery for the Great Duke to pass from one to the other, where, through little private appertures, he can hear and see the transactions in the several courts of judicature. It is six hundred paces long, six broad, and eight high.

Without the city are two very fine palaces, called Poggio, or Villa Imperiale, and Prato'ino ; the former is but a mile from the city. The outside makes no great figure ; but within, the apartments are very large and convenient. In the apartments of the lower story are two pillars of green marble, spotted with black and white ; the celebrated statue of Adonis, in white marble, by Michael Angelo ; an admirable mosaic work representing the baptism of Christ, in which, though it is not quite so large as a common sheet of paper, are several thousand pieces of gems in an exact imitation of a fine picture. The palace-gardens are adorned with fine fountains,

water-works, grottos, hedges of jessamine, ever-greens, and orangeries; but in winter the latter are either covered or tied together.

Pratolino, the other ducal-palace, is six Italian miles distant from Florence, and stands in the way to Bologna: there are some good pictures in it, but its chief beauty is the garden.

The churches in Florence amount to above one hundred and fifty, and the convents to eighty-seven, besides twenty-two hospitals. The chief church is the cathedral, which is half as big again as Saint Paul's at London; its length is four hundred and ninety feet, and its height to the top of the cross three hundred and eighty English feet. This church was begun in the year 1294. Every part of it is covered with marble, except the portal, where a suitable magnificence is visibly wanting. The cupola is an admirable work of Brunaleschi: it is octangular, and the breadth of each side twenty-five feet. Michael Angelo was of opinion that it was impossible to build another equal to it; but he himself confuted his assertion, having surpassed it in the cupola of Saint Peter's at Rome, which even exceeds that of Florence in height.

In a gallery of the convent contiguous to the church dell'Annunziata, is an object highly deserving a traveller's attention, which is, the Madonna dell Sacco of Andrea del Sarto, and the master-piece of that celebrated hand. It has been very well preserved.

In the library of the convent of Saint Laurence, are some curiosities. The manuscripts are said to amount to fourteen thousand and eight hundred; but there are a few books printed before the sixteenth century, which, on that account, are looked upon as manuscripts. In this number is the Bible published in 1465, in two volumes, by John Faust. The most curious MS. is a Virgil, supposed to have been written

written in the fifth century. The four verses usually placed at the beginning of the printed copies, *Ille ego qui quondam*, &c. and likewise twenty-two suspicious verses in the second Æneid, beginning at *Touunque adeosuper unus eram*, are not to be met with here. Behind the high altar of Saint Laurence's chapel is the entrance into a chapel, or burial-place, designed for the Great Dukes of Florence, which has been begun ever since the year 1604. There is not a chapel in the whole world which can be brought in competition with it, whenever it is completed. The form is octangular, and its circumference one-hundred and forty *braccia*: the height of the above ninety, and the diameter forty-eight, each two feet. The lower part of the walls are every where incrusted with very fine Sicilian jasper, with green and yellow veins. The ceiling is to be entirely covered with lapis lazuli, which, with its azure colour and golden veins, will exhibit a beautiful resemblance of the sky bespangled with stars.

Florence is generally stiled by the Italians, *la bella*, or the beautiful; an epithet it probably owes to the cleanliness of the streets and goodness of the pavement, which is mostly of free-stone. The palaces here are neither so many in number, or so stately, as to put it on a level with Rome, Turin, or even Genoa. The streets are, for the most part, narrow and winding; and the former is too much the fault in the *corso*, which is said to be two Italian miles in length: so that in several of the streets which are included in that quarter, there is not breadth enough for a carriage to pass.

Next to the Duke's palace is that of the Marquis Riccardi, which is also called *Palazzo de Medici*, because it formerly belonged to the ducal family. The present Marquis Riccardi, with an yearly income of ten thousand three hundred and seventeen pounds sterling, spares no cost to increase the mag-

nificence and ornaments of the palace : accordingly, the ground-floor is filled with all kinds of antiques. The grand stair-case was built and ornamented by Foggini. In the second floor is a gallery, where, amidst the paintings by Giordano, the variety and disposition of the gems, the large crystal lustres and looking-glasses, and the richness of every part of the furniture, one is perfectly lost in admiration. The library, with the gallery leading to it, makes a grand appearance. Seven chambers, on extraordinary occasions, are hung with crimson-velvet, fringed with gold, which is always kept in readiness.

The next to this, in magnificence, is the Marquis Corsini's palace, which is particularly remarkable for its beautiful architecture, a grand stair-case, and a hall forty braccia long [*eighty feet*] and twenty-five broad, adorned with marble sculptures, both ancient and modern. The palace of the Duke di Salviati is also an elegant building. The Strozzi family is very numerous, and the heads of its several branches are in possession of most of the titles and dignities annexed to the noblesse.

They have several good palaces in this city, but that near the Duke of Salviati is reckoned the most magnificent. The front of the Uguccioni palace, in the great square or market-place, near the Palazzo Vecchio, is much admired, being built from a design of Michael Angelo. Here is a fine piece representing the pass ge of the Israelites through the Red-Sea, by Vaga.

The appearance of this city suffers considerably from the great number of paper-windows to be seen in Florence : but as for statues, pictures, and public monuments, there are few cities that equal it.

The Mercato Nuova is properly the exchange of Florence, where about noon the principal merchants meet to do business, many of whom are of great families : for here, as in Genoa, commerce is not held

held to be in the least derogatory to nobility : it is indeed the means of keeping up affluence and credit in families ; whereas in other parts, and especially in Germany, many families are ruined, or, for a whole century or more, remain in obscurity. The Venetian nobility also trade, but with some privacy ; whereas with the Florentine noblesse, this is so far from being a matter of any scruple, that they deal also in the retale way ; and a nobleman often condescends to measure out half a yard of silk without any regret. It is to this that the Florentines owe their reputation of œconomy ; whereas the Milanese are accounted the most lavish and profuse set of people, minding nothing but pride and splendor in their dress, furniture, entertainments, and diversions. It is by commerce that even the ducal family has risen to that greatness in which they have maintained themselves above two hundred years. Cosmo de Medicis, who died in the year 1465, had warehouses in the principal trading cities throughout the world, and met with such peculiar good fortune, that in a course of fifty-four years he met with no considerable losses from the failure of other merchants.

The city of Florence contains seventeen squares, and is adorned with seven fountains, six columns, two pyramids, and an hundred and sixty public statues. The river Arno divides the city into two unequal parts, between which there is a communication by four stone bridges ; that of Saint Trinità is the most beautiful. In Florence are about nine thousand houses, and seventy thousand inhabitants : its chief trade consists of woollen and silk manufactures. It is said that few persons in Florence are known to have the sense of seeing in perfection : and indeed *Florentini ciechi*, or blind Florentines, is a common jest. This some Naturalists impute to the foggy moist air of the city ; but at this rate most of the inhabitants of Mantua, Venice, Leyden, Amsterdam, &c. would  
have

have but little use of their eyes. It is observable, that places near the sea-coast only are subject to such damp exhalations, whereas Florence stands high, and on a dry soil; and it is to the purity and salubrity of their air that the Florentines themselves attribute the vivacity and penetration by which they boast that their countrymen have made such superior improvements in all the polite arts and sciences. Dante, Petrarch, Boccacio, Villano, Scipio, Ammirato, Accursio, Ficino, Vesputio, Galilæo, Torricelli, Palmerio, Politano, Della Casa, Michael Angelo, Magliabechi, &c. are illustrious names, which the Florentines pride themselves in, and never mention but with transports of admiration.

The Florentines are allowed to be inimitable in making repartees, and telling stories with a good grace; and they are so infatuated with these frivolous endowments, that the government of the tongue is little known among them. It were well if this vanity was all that could be laid to their charge; but they are even to a proverb addicted to the atrocious and unnatural vice. Thus it is not at all strange, that with such lascivious inclinations, the Florentines should not have the best eyes: immoderate and frequent acts of venery being very pernicious to the sight; and at Hall in Saxony, about twenty years ago, a common prostitute *in ipso actu & actu veneris* became irrecoverable blind.

The country about Florence, is a most delightful succession of little hills, all well-planted, and cultivated with variety of trees, &c. and as you approach Pisa, it stretches itself into an extensive plain. There is a kind of white marble quarry near Florence, which is like slate; and when it is polished, it very beautifully represents trees, landscapes, and ruins of a yellow or brown colour.

## S I E N N A.

In the time of the ancient Romans, there was from Florence to Sienna, and from thence to Rome, a paved road called Via Cassia, of which there are still some considerable remains, though not kept in such good repair, as the Via Appia, which reached from Rome to Naples.

Sienna is thirty-two Italian miles from Florence. The road is every where paved, and runs along a chain of hills; the country, though not so fertile as that betwixt Pisa and Florence, yields some very pleasant prospects of vineyards and olive plantations. Sienna is built upon three hills, which render the streets very uneven; but this is compensated by the agreeableness of the prospects, and the exceeding healthfulness of the air. The inhabitants are civil, and of a chearful disposition; and as the women here have their share of beauty, they have also more freedom than in many other parts of Italy. It is thought that at Sienna, the Italian language is spoken in its greatest purity and perfection. The city is very thinly inhabited, containing scarce seventeen thousand inhabitants; as for the buildings, the Piccolomini and Zondadari palaces are by much the best, all the others being but meanly built, although the many towers erected on private houses on account of the feuds between the Guelphs and Gibbelines, give the town a grand appearance at a distance.

Of all the buildings dedicated to religious uses, the cathedral, as in most other cities, is the principal, being both within and without incrusted with black and white marble, alternately disposed in rows. In the chapel of the Baptisti is a high statue of John Baptist. This chapel is gilt with equal beauty and richness, and has a pretty cupola: adjoining to it, is a stately monument of one of the name of Zondadari. The splendid chapel oppo-  
site



## 16 ECCLESIASTICAL STATE.

site to it, derives its name from Alexander VII. the founder ; and in it are two excellent marble statues by Bernini ; one of a woman almost naked, and in a praying attitude ; the other of an old man kissing a crucifix, on which he is reclining. The wall about the altar is overlaid with lapis lazuli. The roof of the whole church is painted with azure, and as it were strewed with golden stars : but the principal object of admiration here, is the pavement, which is inlaid with gems and the finest marbles, particularly that part under the great cupola is nobly executed, and the floor about the great altar, representing the intended sacrifice of Isaac, is incomparable.

For the first two stages from Sienna to Radicofani, the country is perfectly delightful, and the road runs between fine rows of trees regularly planted. The fields on each side are covered with vines, olive-trees, &c. But as you advance further the country begins to abate of its fertility, and beautiful appearance.

## ECCLESIASTICAL STATE.

Radicofani, the best frontier town of the Florentine territories, consists of a few houses and a castle upon a very high rock. From Sienna to Aquapendente, the first place worth mentioning in the ecclesiastical state, the post-houses stand single, and afford but very indifferent entertainment. Here a strange alteration in the face of the country offers itself, the environs of Radicofani, being nothing but bare rocks without the least tree, or almost any kind of herbage to be seen. On an eminence more towards the north, stands Montepulciano, the wine of which is reckoned amongst the best of all Italy, and is always to be had at Radicofani. At Aquapendente, the country begins to be level. From Montefiascone, famous likewise for its wine, the  
road

road at first is on a descent ; but you soon ascend to much higher mountains, which are to be crossed in the way to Viterbo, where a delicious plain begins. Though the country about that city is very fertile, it is but thinly peopled, containing scarce fifteen hundred souls ; notwithstanding that it has no less than sixteen parish churches, besides a great number of convents and hospitals.

Two or three miles north-east of Viterbo stands a most delightful villa belonging to the Duke of Lanti, which had this peculiar advantage, that, of the many Dukes who have succeeded each other in this seat for some hundred years past, not one has neglected to improve it to the utmost of his power ; and accordingly this palace abounds in fine pictures, antique statues, and rich furniture. Nothing of this kind can exceed the fountains, grottos, canals, walks, harbours, and groves in the gardens here.

The palace of Caprarola, belonging to the Duke of Parma, stands at the distance of ten miles from Viterbo towards Rome, but out of the post-road. It was built in the sixteenth century, and is very well worth seeing. From the top of it the city of Rome may be discerned, though thirty miles distant. In this palace is a most superb stair-case, and also a whispering-hall. The ceilings and frizes of several of the apartments are painted by the two Zuccaros. From hence to Ronciglioni is three miles, and thence to Monte Rosi, seven more. From Monte Rosi to Baccano, seven more. There the country is mountainous, and the road very bad. Indeed the country here seems totally neglected, and is overrun with a kind of long heath or broom : were it under any other government but the Papal, it would doubtless long since have been cleared and cultivated, especially as the land is well watered, and would admit of every considerable improvements ; but oppression naturally produces sloth and supineness, very  
few

few caring to work when they know that their industry and prosperity will only expose them to more severe exactions, till they are entirely impoverished.

Nine miles north of Rome a wood was rooted up by the order of Pope Sixtus V. with a design to deprive robbers of a retreat, and to open a free passage for the north-wind towards Rome; and accordingly since that time the air of Rome is become much more salubrious; a considerable check being given by this means to the noxious effects of the south wind. For the same reason, the woods south of Rome are kept up as a fence against the Sirocco, or south-west wind, and the exhalations arising from the morasses and stagnating waters on that side, which would otherwise very much incommode the city.

## R O M E.

In regard of its present extent and number of inhabitants, several cities may be found, both in Europe and other parts of the world, superior to modern Rome; but if we consider its ancient power, and its sovereignty over so many powerful nations for such a series of years, the whole world never produced its equal. The remains of the ancient walls and buildings of the city, demonstrate, that, for its vast circumference, it might justly be classed among the principal cities of the world, though I cannot subscribe to the palpable exaggerations both of ancient and modern writers on this head. It is very probable, both from the present ruins and passages of ancient writers, that in most places the walls of the modern city were the limits of the ancient and that the entire circumference of both were nearly equal; but there is a very great difference in the number of buildings on the same ground-plot; for the plan of modern Rome plainly shews, that one half of it is not built upon; and that those places on which the  
most

most splendid and magnificent structures anciently stood, are now turned into gardens, fields, meadows, vineyards, and even waste ground.

To walk round the circuit of the city, including all the windings and angles of the walls, takes up at most but four hours, being about thirteen short Italian miles; whereas a tour round London and its suburbs, will require seven or eight hours.

As to the number of inhabitants in ancient and modern Rome, the former are so contradictory, that nothing can be decided from them: as to the latter, in 1376, they amounted to thirty-three thousand: in 1709, they were one hundred thirty-eight thousand.

The sovereignty of ancient Rome over a great part of the world, may seem to raise it considerably above modern Rome; but the latter also glories in a monarchy, raised by the profoundest policy, and by an artifice of a very singular nature; and in respect of dominion, especially before the time of Luther, it almost surpassed even ancient Rome, according to Prosper's words,

*Facta caput mundi quidquid non possidet armis  
Religione tenet.*

With regard to external splendor, its stately temples, and magnificent palaces; I am inclined to think, that modern Rome is superior to the ancient. As Europe at present cannot shew any structure equal in beauty and magnificence to Saint Peter's church in the modern city; so I question whether Nero's golden palace, or any of the temples in ancient Rome, could be compared to this noble edifice.

The great power of the Pope must be attended with a very large revenue, were it to consist only of the profits arising from dispensations, annates, palls, canonizations, &c. But the wealth of those families,

milies, whose good fortune it has been to have one of their relations exalted to the papal dignity, is a convincing proof of this; for notwithstanding the Pope's profuse way of living, they leave over-grown fortunes, both in land and money, to their heirs. How these fortunes are raised, is well known to the Ottoboni, Altieri, Chigi, Pamphili, Barbarini, Borghesè, Ludovisi, and other papal families. It has been computed that Urban VIII. who was one of the Barbarini, left to his family above six millions sterling; and this partly accrued from the confiscations of the effects of three thousand unhappy persons, who were put to death by the inquisition.

The lands and revenues of the Pope are managed by the apostolic chamber, where the employments are so lucrative, that the more considerable are sold for eighty or one hundred thousand dollars [*twenty-two thousand five hundred pounds sterling.*]

The Pope's military forces, whether by land or sea, make no great figure. The place where any of his soldiers are to be seen, are the castle of Saint Angelo, Civita Vecchia, Urbino, Ferrara, and some small forts on the frontiers. The Pope's Swiss guards are well paid and clothed, yet their chief employment is to keep off the crowd at public solemnities.

The Cardinals make no extraordinary figure, for persons who claim an equality with crowned heads. The title of Cardinal, indeed, is of some antiquity, but not in the present acceptance of it. Formerly the Bishop of Rome was chosen by the clergy and people, and afterwards confirmed by the Emperor; by whom also, he was sometimes deprived for turbulent and seditious practices. It was under Pope Nicholas II. that the Cardinals first began to acquire such high reputation. The red hat was conferred on them in the year 1243.

The

The principal families of Rome are Orsini, Colonna, Conti, and Savelli. Next are those of Sforza, Gaetani, Cæsarini, Cesi, Caffarelli, Salviati, Altemis, Carpegna, Ruspoli, Varini, Muti, Lanti, Frangipani, Borghese, Chigi, Picichi, Ludovisi, Falcomere, Cibo, Elisei, Justiniani, &c. The Chief of this Orsini family is always *Capo Barone è Principi del Saglio*. "Head Baron and Prince of the throne." The Chief of the Colonna is hereditary High Constable of the kingdom of Naples; and *Capo Barone è Principi del Saglio Papale*. The Chief of the Savalli is Marshal of the Holy Church and Hereditary Keeper of the Conclave. The Chief of the Conti, the Duke di Poli, is Prefecto, or Prefect of the papal chapel. The Chief of the Cæsarini is always Gonfaloniere, or Standard-bearer to the Pope. The *Principi del Saglio*, on public solemnities, stand on the right side of the Pope's chair, and give place only to the nephews of the reigning Pope.

No person is admitted to the Pope with a sword or cane; neither must he have his gloves on: and when the Switzers, who walk before the Pope, observe foreigners with their gloves on in his Holiness's presence, they immediately call out to them to pull them off.

The city of Rome has suffered so much from the ancient Gauls, Vandals, Heruli, Ostio, Visigoths, and lastly from the German troops, especially in the year 1527, under Charles of Bourbon, that besides smaller damages, it is computed to have been pillaged seven times. The surface of the ground this city stands upon, must have been greatly altered by such frequent ravages. At present it is something difficult to distinguish the seven hills on which Rome was anciently built; the low grounds having been filled up by the ruins of whole streets, so that sometimes it is scarce observable that one is ascending an  
emi-

eminence celebrated by the ancients. Antiquity informs us that the ascent from the street into the Pantheon consisted of thirteen steps; whereas now the whole area about it is upon a level with the pavement of that temple. The base and inscription of Trajan's pillar is much lower than the neighbouring ground; so that, for preserving that part of the pillar, it will be requisite to support the ditch that is made round it with a wall. It is very common by digging deep for the foundation of houses, &c. to find pillars, statues, and the fragments of ancient buildings; and in some places parts of the pavement of the old city have been found to be twenty or thirty feet below the present surface of the ground. It is probable that this must also have occasioned a great alteration with regard to the salubrity of the air.

The stupendous Cloacæ, or common-sewers and aqueducts, by which the filth and dirt of the ancient city was conveyed into the cloaca maxima, have, indeed, many openings still remaining for the passage of the soil and water; but most of the outlets are stopped, and the cloaca maxima itself is in very bad order. This must necessarily cause a putrefaction in the air, which is too sensibly perceived by those who dig deep in the earth, and happen to light upon an aperture of such an obstructed sink or sewer, there being many instances of workmen losing their lives by those putrid effluvia. The same alteration is likewise manifest in the country: anciently several parts of Italy near the sea were not only full of fine towns, villas, and palaces, but resorted to as the most healthy places in time of pestilence: but now it is quite the reverse; for the greatest part of the sea-coast is moist and marshy, and the air so bad, that during the summer heats many convents are uninhabited; the monks removing for some months to a more healthy climate. Even in the  
neigh-

neighbourhood of Rome, the soil is but badly cultivated, and in the night-time covered with fogs and igneous vapours.

The river also has suffered by the alteration of the country ; its bed, by the rubbish of the houses on its banks, is very much contracted. Many are of opinion, that by turning the Tiber out of its channel for a time, vast riches and valuable antiquities thrown into it, in troublesome times when the city was sacked and pillaged, would be found.

In regard to the unwholsomeness of the air, the dog-days, and some weeks after, are mostly dreaded at Rome. The precautions, which in their opinion are absolutely necessary for the preservation of health during the heats, would not be thought of by a stranger. One of their good rules is expressed in these verses :

Giugno, Luglio, e Agosto,  
Donne mie non vi conosco.

“ In June, July, and August, you must have no commerce with the ladies.”

This rule is but little observed. It is farther affirmed, that a person used to live at Rome, cannot, without manifest danger, sleep within fifteen or twenty miles of that city ; and in travelling to Rome, they take care, in the last day's journey, not to put up within that distance. Even within the city they seldom change their bed-chamber, though it be for another in the same house.

After all, the Romans make too much ado about the danger of their summer-heats ; foreigners, who use very little precaution in this respect, enjoy as good a state of health as the natives. It must, however, be owned, that after the wind has been a long time in the north, and suddenly shifts to the south, or when a strong south wind blows, attended with  
cloudy



cloudy weather, the season is very sickly at Rome. The *sirocco*, without the foregoing circumstances, is of no worse consequence than other winds, and from the vernal to the autumnal equinox, Rome generally enjoys a serene clear air. The soil is good, the mountains are pleasant, and the thin air from the hills corrects the thicker vapours arising in the valleys and lower grounds.

The Carnival at Rome affords a more agreeable entertainment to persons of an elegant taste, than that of Venice, which consists of little else than strolling about the town in shabby masquerade habits, among infamous courtezans, &c. whereas at Rome, should a prostitute dare to appear upon the *corso*, a discovery would expose her to very severe treatment..

Provisions are better, and sold more reasonably here than in many other parts of Italy; but wine is not included in the rates of ordinaries, every one drinking what he likes best, which, however, is of a moderate price. All over Italy the pigeons are very large, fat, and of a delicate flavour. The veal also is very fine here, especially the *vitelle mongare*; for, instead of grals, the calves are fed only with milk and yolks of eggs. The pork in Italy is accounted better than that of France or Germany: the winter-food of the hogs being the husks of grapes, besides morelles, truffles, and chesnuts. Esculent herbs and vegetables of all kinds are to be had at Rome all the year round. The fruits are exquisite, especially the perugia melons, which are preferable to any other. They who are for having early fruit, send to Naples for it, from whence also come those forced cherries, which are served at table on Maunday Thursday, when the Pope entertains the Cardinals. But if the Neapolitan fruits ripen soonest, those of Rome are much better. It is not customary in Italy to invite strangers to meals; but at Rome it is not difficult to  
get

get acquainted with some of the Cardinals, and they are not backward in receiving visits; but nothing, however, is saved by it, for the Cardinal's servants are sure to make the guest pay dearly for his entertainment: and so mean-spirited are these fellows, that if the very next day after a visit, a person enters their master's house again, they surround him, soliciting a *bona mano*, or gratuity. It is the same if one goes to a concert, or a party at play, or on receiving the most trivial civility at any house.

A carriage is what a foreigner cannot well be without at Rome; and though, in carnival-time, the rate is at least seven shillings a day, in summer they may be had much cheaper. There are but very few sedan-chairs at Rome, and none to be had for single persons. A greater inconvenience here is, that the streets are not lighted. Their way of drying their linen is likewise odious, which is not only done out of the windows, but upon ropes across the street: and what a mean appearance this must make in a city, otherwise so splendid, may be easily conceived.

It would be difficult to enumerate all the convents, chapels, oratories, hospitals, seminaries, &c. in Rome, besides eighty-two parish-churches. The church of Saint Augustine is small and dark, but adorned with some fine paintings; among which, a picture of the Prophet Isaiah is exceedingly admired, being the work of Raphael. In the Pamphillii chapel is a statue of Saint Thomas of Villa Nova, in white marble, giving alms to a poor woman: the drapery is reckoned inimitable.

Saint Anastasia in Velabro, is a beautiful church, and deserves notice for its fine pictures, especially the Nativity of Christ, over the high-altar. Among the modern ornaments of this church, a marble statue of Saint Anastasia, over the high-altar, by Francesco Aprilii, is a piece of which no age would be ashamed.

In the college belonging to the church of Saint Andrea dei Gesuiti, is a chamber called Stanislaus Cosca's, on account of the admirable monument erected to his memory : he is represented lying on a couch ; the head, hands, and feet, are of white marble ; his habit of black, and the couch of yellow. It is the work of the ingenious Le Gros, and the whole cannot be viewed without much pleasure.

The church of Saint Andrea della Valle is famous for its fresco painting, especially the *cupola*, by Lanfranco, which passes for the finest piece of the kind in the whole world : the subject of it is, the Felicity of the Saints, and Glory of Heaven. Cesi has engraved eight exquisite plates of this engraving. The finest chapel in this church, is at the right hand, just at the entrance which belongs to the Ginnette family, who have laid out above eighty thousand crowns on it. Besides the rails of the altar, of red and yellow marble, one sees every where a profusion of *verde* and *regno antico*, jasper, agate, and lapis lazuli. The Strozzi chapel is nothing inferior, being the work of Michael Angelo.

Saint Bernardo alle terme Diocleziane is a beautiful church, and at the same time gives an idea of the largeness of Dioclesian's baths : this structure anciently being only one of its seven towers. The front of St. Bibiana's church was designed by Bernini, who also made the incomparable marble statue of this Saint, which stands upon the high-altar, and is admired as the master-piece of that artist. One can hardly be tired with viewing the face, air, drape, and other beauties of this statue.

Saint Carlo alle quatre Fontani is a small but very beautiful church, and was built by Boromini : in it are four fine paintings, by Perusino, Mignard, Romanelle, Domenico, and Borgiani.

The Jesuits church is one of the finest in all Rome, the architecture being designed by Vignola. The most

most magnificent chapel in it is that of Saint Ignatius Loyola, finished in 699, under the inspection of Andrea del Pozzo, the Jesuit, so celebrated for his skill both in painting and architecture; and which, excepting the Great Duke of Tuscany's chapel or burying-place, at Florence, has not its equal. The pavement about the altar is inlaid with festoons and flowers of the finest gems; the steps are of porphyry, and other costly marble. On the altar-piece four fluted pillars, which, exclusive of the pedestals and capitals, are of gilt bronze, are twenty-eight feet in height, and three in diameter, in the thickest part: these large pillars are inlaid with lapis lazuli, set in gilt bronze, and give the altar a most superb and magnificent appearance. On the architraves are globular pieces of lapis lazuli, twice as big as a man's head. This stone, by some accounted the *cyanæum* of the ancients, is so difficult to work, and when it is of a vivid bright blue, and without flaws, of such a great value, that one cannot but be astonished at the profusion of it in this chapel. Great Tarry affords the best lapis lazuli; but the Jesuits, by means of their missions and colonies, collect it from all parts of the world.

Saint Giovanni Battista in Fonte, is in the Lateran, and famous for many particulars. The metropolitan church of Saint John di Laterano is full of ornaments, antiquities, and curiosities of various kinds. Before it is a beautiful fountain, and the largest obelisk in all Rome, being, exclusive of the pedestal, and the iron cross on the top, one hundred and twelve feet in height; and two of the sides ten feet and a half; and the other, eight feet in breadth, near the base. At first it consisted of a single piece of Egyptian marble, or red granate, and stood in the Circus Maximus; but, amidst the subsequent wars and commotions, was broken in three pieces, where it lay till the year 1588, when Sixtus V. gave

directions to his architect Fontana, to remove it hither, and set it up again.

Saint Maria degl' Angeli alle terme Diocleziane takes up a part of the ground on which Dioclesian built his baths, which were of such an extent, that, according to Olympiodor, three thousand two hundred persons might bathe themselves there at the same time, without seeing each other. These baths, with all their stupendous ornaments, were finished in seven years; forty thousand Christian slaves being employed in the work as labourers.

In the church of Saint Maria della SS Concezione de Trati Capuccini, are two very fine pictures, the battle between Michael the Arch-angel and the Dragon, by Guido; and Saint Jerom, by Dominichino.

Saint Maria Maggiore is the most remarkable of all the churches in Rome dedicated to the Virgin Mary: the length of it is one hundred and twenty-two, and the breadth forty-nine common paces. It has a fine portico of antique pillars on one side, two of which in the center are of porphyry.

Saint Maria Sopra Minerva, is so called from a temple of Minerva, built here by Pompey the Great. It is full of fine paintings, and has several beautiful chapels, among which, that of the Aldrobiandini family, is the most remarkable for statues and monuments. The convent-library, which consists of above fifty thousand volumes, is very well worth seeing. The length of it is one hundred common paces, and the breadth of it twenty-six.

The new church belonging to the fathers of the oratory, affords much entertainment. In the dome, the state of the blessed is exquisitely painted by P. di Cortona.

The church of our Lady of Victory, is one of the finest in Rome. In Saint Theresa's chapel there

is a statue of that Saint by Bernini, which is reckoned his master-piece.

On the altar of the church of Saint Pietro in Montoriò, is the most celebrated picture at present known in the whole world ; the Transfiguration of Christ on Mount Tabor, and was the last work of Raphael's admirable pencil.

I now come to Saint Peter's, in the Vatican, which, for largeness and beauty, may be called the Metropolitan church, not only of Rome and Italy, but of the whole world. In this place we see to what an amazing pitch the Romish church have carried external pomp and splendor. Fontana, in his account of this church, computes, that in his time, [*eighty years ago,*] it had cost above eighty millions of scudi, or twenty millions sterling. Julius II. began it ; the first architect employed by him, was Bramante Lazari : and it was continued under Raphael d' Urbino, Guiliano Sangallo ; Fra Giocondo Veronese, Peruzzi, Antonio Sangallo, Michael Angelo, Barozzi, Fontana, Maderno, Bernini, and others.

Nothing can be imagined more grand and superb than the area before the church. It is adorned with two stately fountains, and in the center stands the vast granite obelisk, formerly belonging to Nero's circus, which was near this place. This superb obelisk was first dedicated to the Sun, by Sesostris King of Egypt ; and, in Caligula's time, brought to Rome, in a very large ship ; the weight of it is said to be nine hundred and ninety-two thousand seven hundred and eighty-six pounds, and the height of it eighty feet, exclusive of the base, which is thirty-seven. It was set up, under the direction of Fontana, by Pope Sixtus V. For raising it out of the ground, where it lay, as it were, buried, Fontana contrived forty-one machines, with iron rollers, and thick ropes, and worked them all at once, by means

of eight hundred men, and one hundred and sixty horses. This could not be effected in less than eight days; and to bring the obelisk to the place where it now stands, though it is only three hundred paces from the spot where it lay, was a labour of four months. But the greatest proof of Fontana's skill in mechanics, was seen on the tenth of September 1586, when, by means of fifty-two movements of his machines (for which particular signals were given by sounding a trumpet, and striking a bell) this stupendous mass was successfully erected and fixed, amidst the acclamations of the people, ringing of bells, and the discharge of the cannon at the castle of Saint Angelo. It is also added, that Fontana, confiding in the computation of the *momenta* of his machines, was near totally miscarrying; at least, it is said, that, on the day abovementioned, he was extremely perplexed, the ropes having stretched more than what he imagined; so that, after all, the obelisk wanted a little of being raised perpendicularly on the pedestal. In this difficulty, an obscure person among the crowd, is reported to have called out to the engineers to wet the ropes. This was done accordingly, and the expedient proved successful. The whole work was accomplished in the space of half a year; and the expence of it was thirty-seven thousand, nine hundred and seventy-five crowns, exclusive of the brass crucifix on the top of it, and the four lions, on whose backs it rests, merely by its weight, without any fastening. Of the engines and machines made use of for the erection of it, a particular account is given by Bellarius, in his life of Fontana.

At the top of the steps of the colonnade round the area before the entrance of the church, is a grand portico, which, at any other place, might be looked upon as a church of itself; it being two hundred and sixteen feet in length, and forty in breadth. Eight pillars, scarcely to be grasped by five men, to-  
gether

gether with several others of fine Tevertino stone, support the architrave. This portico is paved with the finest marble, and the ceiling is embellished with gilding and stucco-work.

This incomparable church is built in the form of a latin cross, and the proportion is so exactly observed in the length, height, and breadth, that the eye cannot perceive any thing extraordinary large in any of the three dimensions, although the whole, taken together, be of a very uncommon bulk and extent. The middle aisle is about thirty-eight common paces broad; and the whole length of the church two hundred and eighty-eight, of which the distance from the entrance of the church to the center of the cupola takes up one hundred and eighty. According to the Chevalier Carlo Fontana's geometrical computation, the whole length of the edifice, the breadth of the portico, and the thickness of the walls included, is nine hundred and seventy Roman *palini*, which are equal to six hundred and sixty-six Paris feet, and seven hundred and twenty-two English feet. The length within, from Pope Eugenius's brass door to the farthest altar, is five hundred and ninety-four English feet. The breadth of the great nave, or middle-aisle, which runs the whole length of the church, eighty-six English feet. The whole breadth of the church, is two hundred and ninety-one of the same feet. The length, to the cross-aisle, is one hundred and seventy-four; the length of the cross-aisle is four hundred and thirty-eight; and, including the walls, four hundred and ninety. The breadth of the cross-aisle is seventy-three. The height of the church from the pavement to the roof (not including the cupola) is one hundred and forty-four. The breadth of the facade, or front, is three hundred and ninety palms. The outward circumference of the church, three thousand.



In the temple of Solomon, were included several large courts, and it was enriched with prodigious ornaments of gold and silver; but the main building was by no means to be compared with Saint Peter's at Rome. Saint Paul's church at London, is a noble piece of architecture; but much less in its dimensions than Saint Peter's, its length being only six hundred and ninety feet; but Campbell makes it only five hundred and twenty feet: whereas Saint Peter's takes up six hundred and fifty, exclusive of the portico. Saint Peter's, according to my measure, is two hundred and twenty-eight common paces in length, of which paces Saint Paul's at London from the facade to the center of the cupola, is one hundred and twenty-four, and the whole length two hundred and twenty-two.

It is universally agreed, that the cupola of Saint Peter's, is a work of astonishing art and grandeur, and at a considerable distance, impresses on the mind a magnificent idea of the city in which it stands. The height, from the pavement of the church to the top of the cross, is four hundred and thirty-two English feet. The outward circumference of the dome, is six hundred and twenty feet; and the inward diameter, which is equal to that of the Pantheon, is one hundred and forty-three feet\*. This dome was built under the Pontificate of Sixtus V. Jac de la Porta and Fontana, being the architects: however the honour of the undertaking, and the design is due to the great Michael Angelo. That celebrated artist, upon hearing some persons crying up the Rotunda, as a work of antiquity never to be paralleled, said, that he would not only build a dome equally large, but hang it in the air; and he afterwards made his assertion good. This amazing structure rests on four pillars, each of ninety palms in diameter.

\* The diameter of the cupola of St. Paul's at London, is 159 feet.

The high-altar, at which the Pope alone is to officiate, standing in the middle of the cross, and directly under the center of the cupola, first attracts the eye. According to the custom of the ancients, it fronts the Tribuna; so that the Pope, when he says mass, faces the people and the grand-entrance.

To describe the numerous chapels in this cathedral, the monuments of Popes, Cardinals, &c. would be endless. There are about one hundred and eighty large marble pillars. The number of altars in this church are twenty-nine: and the pavement, is all over marble. Every thing here is kept in such neatness and order, that it looks like a new-built church; and upon the least appearance of any dust upon the walls or ceiling, people are drawn up in machines, made for that purpose, to take it away. The dust is not swept off, as that would be only driving it from one place to another, besides damaging the work with brushes or brooms; but it is wiped off with linen cloths. No less than fifty persons are appointed for this office. The church is somewhat dark, on account of the thickness of the walls, and the smallness of the windows. For the same reason, it is also damp; which is such a prejudice to the pictures on canvases or wood, that it has been found absolutely necessary, as they decay, to supply their places with unperishable copies in mosaic work. It may not be improper here to give some account of this curious art, which is so often mentioned in the description of the churches at Rome. The materials used are little pieces of glass of all the different shades in every tint or colour, like those of the fine English worsted used in needlework. The glass is first cast into thin cakes, which are afterwards cut into long pieces of different thickness. Many of the pieces used in the works on roofs and ceilings, which are consequently seen only at a great distance, appear to be a finger's breadth;

but the finer works consist only of glass pins, if I may call them so, not thicker than a common sewing-needle, so that a portrait of four feet square, shall take up two millions of such pins or studs. These are so closely joined together, that, after the piece is polished, it can hardly be discerned to be glass, but rather looks like a picture painted with the finest colours. The ground, in which these vitreous pieces are inlaid, is a paste compounded of calcined marble, fine sand, gum tragacanth, whites of eggs and oil. It is at first so soft, that the pieces are easily inserted, and upon any oversight may be taken out again, and the paste new-moulded for the admission of other pins; but, by degrees, it grows as hard as a stone, so that no impression can be made on the work. This paste is spread within a wooden frame, which, for the large pieces, must not be less than a foot in breadth and thickness. A piece of about eighty square feet, if performed with tolerable care and delicacy, will employ eight artists for the space of two years. The pins of the several colours lie ready before the artists in cases, as the letters are laid before the compositors in a printing-house; and such is their accuracy in imitating the finest strokes of the pencil, that the only apparent difference betwixt the original painting and such a copy, is, that the latter has a much finer lustre, and the colours are more vivid. All the altar-pieces of Saint Peter's church are to be done in mosaic.

Adjoining to Saint Peter's church, on the north side, is the spacious palace of the Vatican, in which are twelve thousand five hundred and twenty-four rooms. It having been built and enlarged at different times, there is no proportion or symmetry observed in its several parts. Here are three galleries over each other, - in which Raphael immortalized his name by his amazing skill. Among these pieces, the portrait of Eve, much admired by all connoisseurs,

seurs, and is known to have been executed by Raphael's own hand; who is allowed indeed to have designed the other figures, but whether he also painted them is much questioned, there being reason to think that Julio Romano and Delle Colle had a share in most of them.

But the place where Raphael's skill shines in its greatest glory, is the Camera della Signatura, and the three rooms adjoining to it. In the next apartment is the Miracle at Bolsenna, which is accounted the best for colouring of any that Raphael ever painted.

It is a great disadvantage to the paintings in the Vatican palace, that they are placed either in darkish rooms, or in an improper light. In the apartment, where formerly Pius IV. lived, are shewn some good paintings of the two Zuccaros, Baroccio, Gherardi, &c. When all the doors are open there is a beautiful vista, of five hundred common paces, through Pope Pius's apartment, and the large gallery to the Belvidere fountain. I speak here of the gallery built by Gregory XIII. over the library, which was designed by Michael Angelo, and painted by various hands. This gallery is two hundred and thirty-three paces long, and adjoining to it another gallery of ninety, and adjoining to this again another of fifty.

The Sala Regia opens into the chapel of Sixtus IV. and is a spacious room with a beautiful pavement of inlaid marble: over the altar is the Last Judgment, by Michael Angelo. In this palace is the famous Vatican library, which was removed hither by the order of Sixtus V. The first gallery, of which there are three, is two hundred feet long and about sixty broad. Among the curiosities generally shewn to strangers, who are supposed to have any learning, is a manuscript Virgil, written in the *literæ unciales*, and supposed to be of the fourth or

fifth century. The most important is a Greek MS. of the Septuagint translation of the Old and New Testament, written in capitals, without accents, which, for antiquity and beauty, vies with the Alexandrian MS. in the King's library at London, and by some is accounted to have been written in the sixth century. This library is not very remarkable for printed books; the whole number scarce making twenty thousand volumes; but in excellent MSS. of which it is said to contain above twenty-five thousand, it is accounted the most valuable in all Christendom. This superiority, however, is likely to be rivalled by the Royal Library at Paris, especially in Oriental MSS.

In the middle of this palace is a spacious square, surrounded with orange-trees, and antique statues; the most remarkable is a large mutilated statue, possibly of Hercules, called *Il tronco di Belvidere*, preferred by Michael Angelo to all the other remains of antiquity: here also are the famous statues of the Nile and Tiber, and the Laocoon, which is highly admirable. The Bythian Apollo, and the Antinous are well known. Here likewise is a Venus stepping out of the bath, an admirable antique copy of Praxitiles's Venus of Gnidos, which Cedrenus, in his Annals, says, was destroyed in a fire at Constantinople. The drapery is particularly admired in this piece.

The Vatican is joined by a colonnade to the castle of Saint Angelo. This palace was built by Pope Alexander VII. and was of great service to Clement VII. when the city was surpris'd in 1527, by the Imperial army. Urban VIII. caused it to be fortified in the modern way, with five regular bastions, ramparts, moats, &c. The most extraordinary article, in the inventory of the castle of Saint Angelo, is the treasure of five millions of scuds of gold, which Sixtus V. besides all his expences in build-

buildings and other public works, found means to amass in five years, and secured them here, so as never to be touched but on the most pressing necessity.

Upon entering the church of Saint Petro in Vincoli are two fine monuments of the Cardinals Margotti and Agucchi, both designed by Dominichino, who also painted Saint Peter's deliverance out of prison in the second chapel. The tomb of Julius II. is worthy of Michael Angelo; and the statue of Moses in a fitting attitude cannot be sufficiently admired. The church of Saint Prassede is famous for an excellent picture of Julio Romano, representing the Scourging our Saviour. The pavement of it is finely designed; and, for marble and inlaid work, it may vie with the most beautiful in all Rome: the architect was Francesco di Volterra. On the altar is an incomparable basso relievo, by Olivieri and Mariana.

The Pope's palace on Monte Cavallo, receives its name from an antique statue of two horses of uncommon size, the work of Phidias and Praxitiles. The Pope's apartments here are spacious and lofty, and afford a glorious prospect. Guido, in his Annunciation, has surpassed himself. Close to the Pope's bed is an *Ecce Homo*, by Albani, which nothing can exceed. P. Cortona's Angel binding the Dragon, is also a noble performance.

The Rotunda, so called from its figure, has withstood the injuries of time, beyond any structure of ancient Rome. From the dedication of it by Agrippa, it has been called the Pantheon. The roof is a round dome, without pillars or windows, the diameter of which is seventy-two common paces. Some reckon the diameter within to be one hundred and thirty-two feet, exclusive of the wall, which is eighteen feet thick: this diameter, however, exceeds

ceeds the height, which is ascended by a stair-case of one hundred and ninety steps, though it has no windows, but only a round aperture thirty-seven feet diameter in the center of the dome, is very light in every part. The pavement is made of large square stones and porphyry, sloping all round towards the center, where the rain-water, falling down through the aperture at the top of the dome, is conveyed away by a proper drain, covered with a stone full of holes. Eight altars are placed round the Pantheon : at one of them is the monument of the celebrated Raphael ; under the inscription upon it is Cardinal Bembo's famous distich :

*Ille hic est Raphael, trinit quò sospite vinci  
Rerum magna parens & moriente mori.*

If this building be admired for its fine dome, the colonnade in the front is entirely answerable to it : it consists of sixteen pillars of granite, which cannot be viewed without astonishment. The diameter of most of these pillars is five feet, and the height of them thirty-seven, exclusive of the pedestals and capitals ; and each are cut out of a single block. The entrance is likewise adorned with pillars, which are forty feet high.

Of the catacombs at Rome, those of Saint Sebastian are the most spacious, and the least injured by time. They consist of several stories or passages under one another ; and as the earth is dry and sandy, these stories are, in several places, supported with brick-work. The extent is truly amazing : to visit every part of them, would be a walk of no less than twenty Italian miles ; and all the other catacombs at Rome, which communicate also with each other, are a walk of one hundred Italian miles. It will, upon due examination, unquestionably appear, that the catacombs of Rome were originally nothing more than the Puticuli, mentioned by Horace, Varro, and

and Festus Pompeius ; where, at first, only the bodies of slaves, and of such whose circumstances would not permit their friends to be at the expence of burning them on a funeral pile, were deposited. The digging up of *puzzolana*, a kind of sand much used in making mortar for building, of which there are vast strata in many parts of Italy, may have given rise to this expedient for burying the dead, as it answered both purposes. In process of time, persons of a higher class came to be interred in these caverns ; for the Romans, even before Christianity got the better of Heathenism, gave into the practice of burying their dead.

To the church di Spirito in Saffia belongs the Foundling-hospital at Rome. There are no less than thirty hospitals for the relief of the sick and poor in the city of Rome, but none of them equal to this, in which there are generally above a thousand patients, and all well taken care of. Forty nurses are kept constantly in pay to take care of the infants, which every night are put into the machines. Besides these, above two thousand nurses, in the city and neighbouring villages, have wages for nursing the children till they are four or five years old ; and then the boys are brought to the hospital to be instructed in handicraft trades, or polite arts, according to their different genius, where they are provided with all necessaries, till they are able to maintain themselves. The girls, who generally exceed five hundred in number, are educated under the inspection of the Thecklan and Augustine nuns, until they are fit for the convent, or marriageable. If the latter be their choice, they have a portion of one hundred crowns. The hospital has an annual income of more than one hundred thousand crowns.

In the pontificate of Innocent XIII. was begun a superb ascent, by steps, from the piazza di Spagna to Monte Pincio and the church della S. S. Trinita de  
Monti,



Monti, which was completed in the year 1725, and now makes one of the noblest ornaments of a city so famous for its beauty and grandeur. It is built of Tivertine stone, and consists of one hundred and seventy-five steps. In this church are several pictures by Zuccaro, Julio Romano, Vaga, Rossetti, Nagari, &c. and particularly a celebrated piece of the Descent from the Cross by Volterra, with this exception, that the posture in which the Virgin Mary falls at her fainting, is not the most decent.

In the description of these churches, we have specified a great number of admirable pieces in painting, architecture, and sculpture; yet are such pieces no less frequently to be met with in the palaces of the princes and nobility at Rome. An Italian prince places his grandeur in adorning his palaces with curious decorations, that foreigners may be induced to visit them. This humour is carried to such a pitch, that I have often seen twenty and thirty rooms on the first and second floor of one of these palaces, magnificently furnished for mere ostentation, whilst the owner and his family confined themselves altogether to the upper story. This attention to a superb outward appearance often occasions conveniency within to be overlooked. The floors are generally made of brick or stucco, for marble is looked upon as unwholesome in cold damp weather, and boards, as they pretend, are not easily kept clean. The glasses, to answer the other superb ornaments in these palaces, ought to be both larger and finer; the locks on the doors should also be of better workmanship, and the hangings fresher, and in greater number. In the last article, indeed, some improvements are already begun, and the palaces of Barbarini, Caralla, Altamps, with some others, are furnished with most beautiful Brussels tapestry.

I shall now proceed to a more particular account of the palaces, &c. at Rome in alphabetical order.

To

To begin with the French academy, which was founded by Lewis XIV. in 1667. Twelve young gentlemen natives of France, viz. six to be instructed in painting, four in sculpture, and two in architecture, are constantly maintained here at the French King's expence; and when they have completed themselves in those noble arts, return to their native country. Formerly, the pupils of this academy used to hire women to stand naked, and in such attitudes as the scholars required. This the Pope, indeed, suppressed; but the painters elude his Holiness's mandate, and procure girls from the brothels, who expose themselves for this purpose in private apartments.

A connoisseur in painting will meet with an agreeable entertainment at Signor Rossi's house, where are to be seen three capital pictures, viz. Diana bathing with her nymphs, Mars at the feet of Venus, and Apollo with the nine Muses: these are universally admired, as pieces of extraordinary beauty.

In the palace of prince Albani, a nephew of Pope Clement XI. is a good library, some excellent pictures, and various fine antiques.

The Palazzo Altieri has a great stair-case, twelve feet broad, and exceedingly grand: among the paintings are a Pieta, by Vandyke; Lucretia, by Guido; the Massacre of the Innocents, by Pouffin; a Madona, by Corregio; an *Ecce Homo*, by Guido. At the Cardinal's bed's head is a looking-glass, on which are three children, inimitably painted by Carlo Maratt. The library is a very fine one.

In the palace of Altemps are many antique statues.

The Barbarini palace is exceeded only by the Vatican, and contains four thousand rooms. The two main stair-cases are extremely grand. The great hall is very magnificent, and the ceiling painted in fresco by P. da Cortona, representing the trans-  
actions

actions of Urban the VIIIth's pontificate. In the anti-chamber stand several statues, antiques. In the audience-room is the bust of Alexander the Great, exceedingly admired. In the summer-apartments are a Saint Sebastian, by Lanfranco; Lot, by Rudrea Sacchi; and two of the apostles, by Carlo Marat; also many historical pieces, by Julio Romano.

In the next apartment are a beautiful piece of painting of Noah in the Vineyard, by Sacchi, and Herodias, by Titian. Here are also two very rare pieces; a head of Julius Cæsar, in brown Egyptian marble, and of Scipio Africanus, in Giallo Antico. In another apartment is one of the most celebrated pictures in the whole collection, Titian's naked Venus, in a reclining posture. In the lower apartments are a prodigious number of fine paintings and statues; among others, Poussin's Germanicus on his death-bed. In the other wing of the ground-floor are ten rooms full of rare and curious pieces, among which is the statue of Severus Septimus, in bronze; a piece highly esteemed, and bigger than the life. Near it is that of Narcissus, in marble, which is also exceedingly admired. The library is in the upper story, and consists of a large hall, a gallery, and five or six other rooms. The printed books are in number about sixty thousand.

In the palace of Borgheze are one thousand seven hundred original pictures, which are reckoned worth several millions of money. The pillars at the doors, and in the colonnade within the court, are no less than an hundred in number, and all of oriental granite. On the ground-floor, where the family reside in the summer, are twelve rooms full of the most valuable paintings and other curiosities, but I shall only mention the most remarkable. One room, which is the Prince's bed-chamber, is ornamented with several naked Venuses, and other nudities: among these, Leda, by Leonardo da Vinci; Psyche  
and

and two Venuses, by Titian; Adam and Eve, by Belino; and a groupe of beautiful women, by Lavinia Fontana.

In the next apartment are to be seen eight designs by Raphael and Julio Romano, valued at twelve thousand crowns; also a bust of Paul V. in mosaic, a most exquisite piece. Throughout the rest of the apartments are a profusion of fine paintings, by the greatest masters.

The palace of Prince Odeschalchi, Duke of Bracciano, was, some time ago, for paintings and statues, one of the most remarkable in Rome; but now, the front of it, by Bernini, is the only thing worth observing.

The palazzo della Cancellaria, the residence of Cardinal Ottobini, has also suffered many disadvantageous alterations. Here is a valuable library, consisting not only of that Pope's collection, but likewise of seven thousand volumes purchased of Queen Christina's heirs, and three thousand MSS. formerly in the possession of Cardinal Sirlet.

No remains of the ancient structure of the Capitol are now to be seen, it having been frequently demolished and repaired: the present edifice was completed by Alexander VII. and is now a very magnificent palace. The double flight of steps at the entrance, is the work of Michael Angelo; who likewise added to the beauty of the front by a superb fountain, adorned with two statues, representing the Nile and the Danube, in a reclining posture. In this building is an admirable ancient groupe, representing a lion tearing a horse to pieces; with a vast collection of other antiques, too many to enumerate.

The Carbognano palace affords nothing remarkable but the gate, which is the work of Michael Angelo, and accounted the most beautiful in the whole city of Rome.

On the Corso stands a new palace, built by the Marquis Caroli, whose father is said to have been a dealer in hogs. The outside of this palace is reckoned the finest in Rome ; and it yields to very few for the ornaments within. All the door-posts in both stories are of yellow marble ; and in the upper, is a very large table of oriental alabaster. Another is shewn in the lower apartments of the finest Lummachilla. Here is much fine tapestry, and many beautiful original paintings.

Prince Chigi's palace stands likewise in the Corso, and is fitted up with superb furniture. In the gallery are twenty-four exquisite marble busts of the Roman Emperors, and their consorts ; but it is more remarkable for valuable pictures, among which are a dead Christ, by Carracci ; Joseph, by Raphael ; Moses, by Titian ; Christ scourged, by Guercino ; an Angel, by Albano.

The Palazzo di Colonna, is a very splendid and spacious edifice, and belongs to the constable Colonna, Duke of Paliano. In the first saloon are the portraits of the illustrious persons the Colonna family has produced, viz. two Popes, twenty Cardinals, and about fifty military heroes. But the most remarkable thing in this palace, is the gallery, the length of which, exclusive of that part elevated above the main-gallery, which is twenty-four feet long, is one hundred and two paces, and the breadth seventeen. The floor is paved entirely with Sicilian jasper, and other kinds of curious marble. Among the most admired pictures, are Julius Cæsar sacrificing, by Carlo Maratt ; Adam and Eve, by Dominichino ; an *Ecce Homo*, by Albani ; a *Pietà*, by Guido ; the Virgin, &c. by Raphael, and many others. The stables are inferior to none in Rome, and well stocked with Spanish, Neapolitan, and Barbary horses.

The

The Curia Innocenziana in Monte Citorio, or properly the Court of Justice, is one of the noblest buildings in Rome, and cost Innocent XII. near eighty thousand pounds sterling. The whole edifice is entirely new.

The Farnese palace was built by Michael Angelo. The beauty of it, however, is not viewed without concern ; for not only the famous cube, but several other ornaments have been brought hither from Vespasian's amphitheatre, to the great detriment of that incomparable structure. In the court is the famous Farnesian Hercules, the work of Glycon the Athenian : he leans against the trunk of a tree, on which the lion's skin is hung up. This statue was originally of the whitest Parian marble ; but by length of time it has contracted a dusky colour. In the gallery of the court are the ancient statues of Fortuna Redux and Augustus, and the heads of Vespasian and Antoninus Pius ; but the most-admired piece of all, is a large groupe, which stands in an inclosed court. The subject of this piece is the fable of Amphion and his brother Zethus, tying Dyrce, their step-mother, to the horns of a wild bull, with a cord, that thus she might be torn to pieces. Besides these figures, the groupe exhibits another woman, (probably the vindictive Antiope ; ) a young shepherd, and a dog-barking ; Amphion and Zethus appear transported with the most vehement anger and desire of revenge, whilst Dirce seems overwhelmed with dread and grief. This piece in size, exceeds all the other antique groupes, cut out of a single block, hitherto known : it is called, the Toro Farnese.

The Farnesian gallery is celebrated among all persons who have a taste for the imitative arts : in it Annibal Carracci has immortalized himself. One of the most remarkable pieces of sculpture here, is a young vestal of sixteen or seventeen years of age, with

with her veil. The innocence, softness, and beauty of the face, is such, that many connoisseurs account it among the most valuable remains of antiquity. Over the gallery is a closet with fine paintings by the Carracci; also a noble statue of Caracalla.

Il Piccolo Farnese, or the Duke of Lungara's palace, belonging to the Duke of Parma, is worth seeing, were it only for its fine paintings, by Raphael, Julio Romano, &c. The story of *Psyche*, painted in twelve compartments, where the banquet of the gods, and Venus in her car drawn by doves, are so much admired, is the joint work of Raphael and Julio Romano.

The Gaetani palace affords few remarkable things, except its fine marble perron, which is reckoned the finest in Rome: it consists of four flights, in all one hundred and twenty steps, every step being ten feet in length, two in breadth, and of a single stone. There are many fine paintings in it: this palace, with all its furniture, the Duke de Gaetano lost, in one night's ill-run at play, to Prince Ruspoli, the present owner of it.

As Prince Giustiniani's palace is one of the most remarkable for exquisite paintings, so it exceeds any in Rome for fine statues. The second story consists of a suite of eleven spacious apartments, through all which is a noble vista, superior to any of that kind in Rome. Among the pictures, here is the night-piece of Titian, representing our Saviour standing before Pilate, with an infinite number of other most capital pieces.

Among the finest statues in the gallery, is a he-goat in white marble: a vestal is also much admired, both the face and the drapery. In this place are seven hundred original paintings; and nineteen hundred antique monuments, five hundred of which are statues.

The palace of the Marquis Palavicini, for paintings has few equals. Besides several beautiful landscapes, by Poussin, Claude Lorraine, and Salvator Rosa, here are also a great number of pictures by Carlo Maratt; and a Descent from the Cross by Guido, which can never be too much admired, being his master-piece. The furniture of this palace is entirely suitable to its grandeur.

The palace Pamphili is ornamented with many fine pictures; among others, a famous Madonna, by Guido, in which a mixture of beauty and deis admirably expressed.

The Piazza Navona is one of the most magnificent areas in Room, and was the ancient Circus Agonalis: the breadth of it is near eighty common paces, and the length above three hundred and eighty. The three stately fountains keep the air continually fresh and cool. The noble statue of Neptune, which adorns one, is by Bernini; and the Triton and Dolphin are by Michael Angelo; but the great fountain in the center is a singular instance of Bernini's skill. The work resembles an irregular rock: and on the chief angles are Colossal statues of the principal rivers of the four parts of the world. On the summit of the rock, which is twenty-seven feet high, is a pedestal of seventeen feet, on which stands an obelisk of sixty feet high of Egyptian marble, found in Caracalla's circus: the whole height one hundred and ten feet.

Travellers, who come to Rome from the northern parts of Italy, enter the city by the Porta Harminia: upon entering through this gate, the mind must be filled with lofty ideas of the city of Rome; for the view, which at once strikes the eye of the spectator, is, indeed, surprisingly grand and magnificent. The large noble area, an astonishing obelisk, two beautiful churches exactly resembling each other, three fine streets running in a direct line as if they were  
drawn



drawn from the centre of the obelisk ; all these must have an uncommon effect upon the mind of a stranger at the first view.

The Picchini palace is chiefly celebrated for a naked statue of Meleager, of Parian marble, which is a most exquisite piece ; but this, like most of the ancient antique statues of Greece, has contracted a yellowness by length of time, which however is not disagreeable to the eye.

The house of Signor del Pozzo, exhibits a treasure of N. Poussin's paintings.

The palace of the Duke di Zagarola, of the family of Rospigliosi, is famous for a great collection of pictures. The most remarkable apartment is the summer-house.

One of the finest pieces in Rome is in this apartment, and is certainly Guido's master-piece ; the Aurora in a car, drawn by four horses, and guided by the hours.

In the two Verospi palaces are great numbers of antique statues.

Among the villas in the neighbourhood of Rome, that of Aldrobandini claims the preference for architecture and gardens : there are likewise many paintings and statues in it.

La Villa Borghese is one of the finest spots in Italy : it is inclosed within a wall of five miles in circumference. In the gardens are stately groves, shady walks of oaks, limes, cypress-trees ; pomegranates ; and espaliers of jessamin, orange, myrtle, &c. In other parts of the gardens are separate little parks for deer and hares, and a warren for rabbits. Here is also a large canal stocked with swans, and all kinds of aquatic fowls. In two large and lofty aviaries are to be seen all the known feathered species. The number of statues in the palace is very great : among the most remarkable are, the busts of Geta, Trajan, Adrian, Decius, Nero and Gordian ; the  
statues

statues of Marcus Aurelius, Mark Anthony, Jupiter, Bacchus, Leda, Apollo, &c. Seneca expiring in the bath, of black marble. He is represented as a decrepid old man just fainting through loss of blood : the expression is exceedingly natural. The groupe of the metamorphosis of Daphne, by Bernini, cannot be exceeded ; though Bernini was but eighteen years of age when he made this admirable piece, all connoisseurs agree, that it is not only Bernini's best performance, but the noblest piece of sculpture which modern ages have produced. A Gladiator, in a fighting posture, is reckoned the very finest piece of sculpture in this superb villa, and one of the most valuable remains of antiquity ; the work of Agasias an Ephesian. The Hermaphrodite, which gives the name to the apartment where it stands, is an antique piece, and justly admired. It would be endless to give even a catalogue of all the statues, &c. in this collection.

In the villa Cafali, are several fine antiquities : a Venus, with a drapery from the waist downwards, in the same attitude with the Venus de Medicis. A Mercury ; Antinous ; a Juno without a head, but the drapery is greatly admired.

The Farnese gardens include the greatest part of mount Palatine : here also are many famous antiquities ; Poppæa, Nero's Empress, with a melancholy countenance : the grief finely expressed. In the year 1721, a discovery was made here of Augustus's baths, or at least those of the Augustan family, which with a superb façade entire and without damage, were carried to Parma.

The villa Mattei is very splendid ; the most curious piece in it, if not the finest antique in all Italy, is that of Faustina, or rather Livia Augusta. This statue has a blooming countenance, full of majesty and mildness, and is in all its parts unexceptionable.

In the villa Medica, is an admirable statue of Apollo, of which it is sufficient to say, that some have equalled it to the Belvidere Antinous, and the Venus of Medicis. Marsyas bound to a tree is also a very valuable antique. Here are likewise two beautiful statues of Venus, one kneeling, and the other standing erect on a shell. Another famous piece is a dying Cleopatra, which is an exquisite statue. In the garden is the groupe of Niobe and her children, and Diana and Apollo shooting arrows at them; supposed to be the work of Praxitiles.

In the Villa Pamphili are numerous pieces of very fine sculpture. On the cieling of one of the apartments is a naked Venus drawn in her car, by Sacchi; but the late Prince Pamphili had the nudity of the goddess covered by a thin drapery; and, by the help of plaister, the statues in this village were also rendered less offensive to modesty. These amendments, as they were called, were made at the instigation of the Jesuits; but this reformation proved of a short continuance, and the Prince resolved to have matters put upon the old footing again. Hereupon a second alteration was made, where it was practicable, which did a great deal of damage to the statues, &c. By the same kind of false delicacy, the naked *Venus à belles fesses*, in the gardens of Versailles, has suffered not a little: for Madame de Maintenon's modesty being offended at it, a drapery was superadded, by which means some pieces from this delicate statue were broken off.

### F R E S C A T I.

The country about Rome is pleasant, but, like the rest of the Ecclesiastical State, thin of inhabitants; the melancholy consequence of the want of trade, the multitude of Monks, &c. the rapacity of ministers and papal families, who, during their temporary grandeur, enrich themselves at all events.

Along

Along the delicious plains betwixt Rome and Tivoli, Frefcati, Velettri, &c. neither town nor village is to be feen; fo that in harveft-time the peafants of Viterbo, Perugia, and the mountainous part of Saint Peter's Patrimony, refort thither, to help the few wretched inhabitants to get in their corn. What gives this country a worfe appearance, is, that the mountainous parts, on account of their cool and healthy air, are reforted to by the inhabitants of the plains.

Frefcati ftands on a mountain, about twelve miles from Rome: the agreeable fituation of it has induced feveral perfons of diftinction to build fplendid palaces, and make fine water-works. From one of the windows of the Villa Taverna, belonging to the Borghefe family, the owner has a profpect of his eftate, to the amount of fixty thoufand feudi a year.

## T I V O L I

Lies on a hill, about eighteen miles from Rome. The water-works here, in general, exceed thofe at Frefcati; but the profpect from the latter is more charming, Tivoli ftanding on the brow of a hill, by which its profpect on one fide is interrupted. Four miles from hence lies the lake Solfatara, in which are fixteen floating iflands. The water is impregnated with chalk and fulphur.

To return to Rome: I fhall now describe the principal remains of antiquity not already mentioned. The amphitheatre of Titus at this day, after all the injuries of time, is not to be beheld without aftonifhment. It was one thoufand fix hundred and twelve feet in circumference, with four galleries over one another. Twelve thoufand Jewifh captives were employed as labourers, and incredible fums expended in building this amphitheatre. It is five hundred and fixty feet in length, four hundred and fixty-feven

in breadth, and one hundred and forty high; and would hold, exclusive of the gallery, thirty-four thousand spectators.

In the *Forum Romanum*, now *Campus Vaccinus*, besides the remains of several temples, is the largest basin, of one piece of granite, that was ever seen in Rome: it is twenty feet in diameter, and perfectly circular.

The most perfect remains of the *cloaca maxima*, begun by Tarquinius Priscus, are to be seen in the *Forum Boarium*: it was sixteen feet broad.

The Antonine pillar is one hundred and eighty feet high, and exhibits, in a great number of basso-relievos, the most remarkable actions of Marcus Aurelius. The height exceeds that of Trajan's by thirty-five feet. The stones are so large, that the whole consists but of twenty-eight pieces.

Trajan's pillar makes a most superb appearance: the grandeur is heightened by a noble pedestal, representing a mass of huge rocks, and embellished with trophies. The place where it now stands is a square hole, seven or eight feet deep, the sides of which are supported by brick walls within it: this plainly indicates the great elevation of the ground; and that, by the many ravages and plunders which this famous city has sustained, its situation is raised much higher than it was when this pillar was first erected.

The temple of Peace stands in the *Campo Vaccino*: three detached parts of it, which are roofed, but very ruinous, are still remaining. The roof is divided into a great number of octangular compartments, formerly said to have been plated with gold. On the successful conclusion of the Jewish war, this temple was rebuilt by Titus, and splendidly adorned with the spoils brought from Jerusalem. Astonishing accounts are given of its riches: that when, in Commodus's time, this temple was burnt down by  
light-

Lightning, the melted silver and gold is said to have flowed out in a stream two hundred feet broad, and three hundred long. Herodian says, it was the largest and most beautiful edifice in the whole city.

I shall conclude the account of the city of Rome, with observing, that whoever is inclined to take a view of all the particulars above-mentioned, must be very expeditious to dispatch them in six weeks; and, to reap the entertainment and instruction he may propose to himself, he should be previously furnished with proper information and accurate descriptions of them.

### ROME to NAPLES.

The gates of Rome are never shut, so that a traveller may go in or out at any hour of the night. In travelling from Rome to Naples, it is very inconvenient to go with the Vetturini: for, though the road they take lies over Monte Cassino, and consequently gives one an opportunity of seeing the celebrated Benedictine monastery on that hill, yet it is attended with the mortification of being five days on the road, and paying the Vetturini an extraordinary price for their loss of time.

Velletri lies at the distance of three stages from Rome, and is celebrated by Pliny for the excellence of its wine; but, at present, it is much degenerated. The only palace here now is that of Ginetti: the great stair-case is built with white marble, and is so magnificent and well-contrived, that it passes for the finest in all Italy.

On the left-hand, near Cisterna, which is the fourth stage from Rome, stands a noble palace, belonging to Prince Caserta. Sermoneta lies in a marshy, unhealthful soil. The name of this country, in Pliny's time, was Palus Pomptina; but in-

stead of twenty-three towns then here, only a few houses are now to be seen.

The country about Terracina has the appearance of a delicious garden : just beyond are the ruins of the Via Appia, which was made by Appius at his own expence from Rome to Capua. The stones of this pavement are about a foot and an half square, and so hard and firmly cemented as to have stood the continued frictions of carriages, for above two thousand years ; the breadth affords room sufficient for two carriages to go abreast.

The difference between the kingdom of Naples, and the Ecclesiastical State, is very obvious ; the former being much more populous and better cultivated than the latter. From Fondi to Ileri, the prospect is very fine ; the country, to the right, produces garden-stuff, flax and wheat, interspersed with vines, the branches interwoven in a beautiful manner : it terminates with the sea, diversifying the charming scene with tartans and other vessels. The views to the left are not inferior, being variegated with vines, olives and mulberries, oranges, &c.

The first town in the Neapolitan dominions is Fondi. In 1534, it suffered extremely by the attempt of Hadriaden Barbarossa to carry off Julia Gonzaga, Countess of Fondi, a celebrated beauty, with a view of presenting her to the Grand Seigneur ; but, being disappointed, he destroyed the town.

After crossing the Garigliano, the road lies through a luxuriant country, as far as Capua. The ancient town, which enervated Hannibal's army, is two miles from New Capua, on the right hand towards Naples : little is to be seen of its ancient splendor. From thence to Naples is sixteen miles, the road lying through as fine a country as ever was beheld. The country, on each side, is diversified with corn-fields, gardens, and vineyards ; and the vines climbing

ing up the lofty trees, and interwoven with their luxuriant branches, form natural festoons. For the two chaise-horses at every stage within the Neapolitan territories, one pays eleven carlini (three shillings and eight-pence) and half as much for the chaise, if wanted. The goodness of the roads, the fertility of the country, and the vigour and strength of the horses, make travelling extremely pleasant in the Neapolitan dominions. It is not without reason that this kingdom is termed a paradise, as it abounds with all kinds of grain, fruit, herbage, flax, oil, and wine, in the highest perfection. Calabria is famous for its manna, and produces saffron equal to the oriental. The wool of this country is excellent for its strength and fineness; and it yields silk in such plenty, that vast quantities of it are annually exported. As for wines it rivals those of the richest climates. Here are also to be seen the finest flocks and herds in the whole world; and Neapolitan horses are so much esteemed, that to mention them is enough.

Mount Vesuvius, among the natural productions, is conspicuous. This raging vulcano, by its sulphurous and nitrous manure, and the head of its subterraneous fires, contributes not a little to the uncommon fertility of the country about it; and the profusion of fruit, herbage, &c. with which it is every where covered. The same happy effect from the same cause is visible about Mount Ætna, where the general produce of grain is thirty-six fold, and in one part, when well cultivated, fifty-fold. The lower parts of Vesuvius produce three sorts of exquisite wine, *Lachrymæ Christi*, White Muscadell, and *Vino Greco*, so called from the vines having been transplanted from Greece.

The transplantation of vines, &c. has often turned to the great improvement of them. From the vines growing near the Rhine transplanted to another climate, the celebrated Canary was first produced; and



from this same vine, and that of Burgandy, we have that delicious wine brought from the Cape of Good Hope. The China oranges, of such advantage to Portugal, were transplanted thither from China, and from thence to Naples, where they also thrive. The same frequently holds good, also, with respect to animals. The wool of Andalusia is known to surpass all other; and yet that kind of sheep, on which it grows, were originally natives of England, where the wool, though preferable to any other country in Europe, is inferior to the Spanish. The Spanish horses, though in some parts of the West Indies they degenerate, in Chili they become far preferable to their progenitors. The origin and descent of nations is copiously set forth in history; and an account of the transmigrations and settlements in the animal and vegetable kingdoms, would be no less entertaining. The first pheasants were aborigines of the country, about the river Phasis (which issues from the mountains of Armenia, and runs through Mingrelia) and are said to have been first brought into Greece by the Argonauts. Red-legged partridges are natives of Numidia. The first of the Turkey fowls, as they are commonly called, came from Mexico, and were served up at the nuptial feast of Charles IX. king of France in 1570. That the difference of air, diet, &c. considerably influences the melioration or degeneracy consequential to these changes of climate, is manifest in the human species. The issue of Negro parents, when born in Europe, gradually acquire the fair complexion of Europeans; and the descendants of the Portuguese colonists, settled on the western coast of Africa, are known to have contracted, not only the African complexion of the natives, but the woolly hair, the flat nose, and thick lips, yet still retaining the names of their European ancestors. It is remarkable, that the milk of the European women, on their coming  
to

to Batavia in the East Indies, becomes so brackish, that their children refuse the breast, and must be suckled by female negro slaves.

## V E S U V I U S.

Having determined upon an expedition to this extraordinary mountain, I waited till its commotions were subsided. The parties for this expedition can never be very numerous, hackney horses being scarce at Naples, and the peasants on the mountain too few. The distance from the city is five miles. The height of the burning summit is computed to be eleven hundred fathoms above the surface of the sea. The mountain being very steep, and mostly covered with ashes, the ascent is very difficult. Some have computed, that in the eruption of 1694, so great a quantity of lava was discharged that, if in one mass, it would have equalled the mountain, in bulk, from whose bowels it had issued. Near to the summit of the mountain we meet with stones, at least of an hundred weight, glowing hot, and, when broken, exactly resembling red hot iron: they immediately set paper on fire. As we still advanced, our ears were frequently assaulted with a horrid noise, like that of the explosion of a whole battery of cannon; and, under our feet, a continued noise, not unlike the boiling of a large cauldron. At length we came to the place where, formerly, the largest mouth was; but this has undergone such changes, that it is now a hill of ashes and cinders. When we came within eight hundred yards of the summit, the danger growing great, and our guides fearful, we turned back. Some curious persons, of undoubted veracity, who have been at the top, have assured me, that, from the smoke, the bottom of the cavity is seldom seen: sometimes it is of a vast depth, and at others, not more than two hundred feet. The ascent, to

the summit, takes up two hours, but the descent less.

Since the Christian æra above twenty remarkable eruptions are recorded. One of the most violent, was that which happened in Titus's reign, by which Herculaneum or Heraclea and Pompeii, two towns near Naples, were destroyed.

Such is the climate of Naples, and the south part of this kingdom, that little or no winter is known there. Garden vegetables are in season there all the year round. The extreme summer-heats, however, never fail of being tempered with cool evenings, which are spent in taking the air, after being confined within doors during the sultry heat of the day. Of the fertility and wealth of this country some idea may be formed by considering how long it has been under a foreign government, which, by contributions, troops, wars, and other circumstances, must necessarily have drained it of vast sums. Yet is it still in a much better condition than many of the states of Italy, and capable, by proper measures, of affording new sources of wealth. The tobacco-farms, alone, produce near thirty thousand ducats annually. But amidst its fertility and other natural advantages, the kingdom of Naples is not without many inconveniences. Besides the frequent calamities from Vesuvius, it suffers extremely from earthquakes, particularly the south parts, all over which are to be seen the melancholy remains of cities once famous in history, but now almost without a name.

Another disagreeable circumstance, but common to most other parts of Italy, is the swarms of Lizards, especially of the green kind. The scorpion is a much greater nuisance, which harbours not only in old buildings, and under large stones, but infests the houses. The surest remedy for its bite, is to bruise the animal, and bind it to the wound,

or fermentations of olive oil.\* The greatest evil, according to some remains, the worst creatures in this delicious country being the inhabitants, who besides their execrable and unnatural lusts, are of a vindictive, treacherous, bloody disposition. The people of this country have in all ages been remarkable for a voluptuous manner of living; the luxury of Cupua and Atella, is well known; and Naples is by Ovid stiled

———*in olia natam*

*Parthenopen*———

‘ Naples of luxury the native seat.’

It is difficult to say which does most mischief, the immense number of prostitutes, or the scandalous lives of the clergy. The peasants are so slothful, as to prefer beggary or robbing to labour or industry; but in the city of Naples, there is something of an industrious spirit, and several flourishing manufactures carried on. It is a phrase here, that a Viceroy to keep the people quiet, must provide three F's, *feste, farine, farche*, i. e. festivity, flour, and gibbets; the people being excessively fond of public diversions, clamorous upon the dearth of corn, and seditious, unless they are intimidated by severity.

It is usual for the Neapolitan nobility to spend some years in a parsimonious retirement, on their estates in the country, that they may cut a figure for a while in the city, and live in a profuse magnificence. But their fortunes are not considerable, the number being disproportionate to the size of the kingdom; there being, one hundred and nineteen Princes; one hundred and fifty-six Dukes; one hundred and seventy-three Marquisses; forty-two Counts; four hundred and forty-five Barons; nine hundred and thirty-five in all. Many a spot of land not worth above fifty dollars a year, gives the title of

\* Of the Tarantula he gives the common account, but since being found a cheat, we omit it.

## V E S U V I U S.

arquifs to the owners, fo that they are in general ry poor.

The ftanding forces throughout the kingdom do ot exceed fourteen thoufand men ; a number very ufficient for keeping the inhabitants in awe, or he approach of an enemy. The Viceroy's ordinary income, is eighty thoufand crowns a month. The court is very fplendid. \*

## N A P L E S.

This city lies in forty-one degrees twenty minutes north latitude, its walls are nine miles in circuit ; but there are near twenty fuburbs included. If it has not fuch magnificent palaces as Rome and Genoa, it has alfo very few of thofe mean houfes, which in other cities, difgrace their fineft ftreets. The roofs of the houfes here are flat, and furrrounded with elegant balluftrades ; the ftreets are very well paved. The fineft ftr  t for length, breadth, &c. is that, called *la Strada di Toledo*, and yet not one eminent palace is to be feen in it ; the breadth is about twenty-three paces ; and after running in a dire  t line fifteen hundred paces, it continues fome hundreds more in an eafy curve line. It feems an inexcufable neglect, that the ftreets of Naples are not lighted at night ; as the lights would not only be an ornament to the city, but would alfo prove a confiderable fecurity for perfons who walk the ftreets ; for few cities are more dangerous after dark.

The harbour of Naples is very fpacious, and ha a grand light-houfe, with a mole near five thoufand paces in length.

The number of inhabitants in Naples, cannot be lefs than three hundred thoufand ; and as its commerce occasions a great ftir and bufle, Rome, comparifon of this city, has by fome travellers be

\* Thefe circumftances are much changed fince our author wrote

looked upon as a kind of desert. The great numbers of fountains, are very elegant ornaments to the city. A very fine aqueduct supplies the city with a vast quantity of water from the foot of Mount Vesuvius, by means of which Alphonso II. in 1442, made himself master of the city. Of all the palaces at Naples, that of the Viceroy is unquestionably the most magnificent: as to its beauty, it is sufficient to say, that it is the work of the famous Fontana. The great Perron is divided into two flights of steps, and is of white marble: it is eleven paces in breadth, and a superb work. In the audience-room, are finely painted the most remarkable actions of the Spanish nation. The Sala Regia, is hung with the pictures of all the Viceroys at full length. All the apartments abound in fine painting and beautiful tapestry.

After this palace, the most remarkable at Naples are those of the Prince di S. Agata, the Dukes di Gravina and Mataloni, and a few others, though indeed they will hardly bear seeing after those of Rome. One of the pleasantest parts of the city, is the suburb, called Chiaia. The coolness of the air, the agreeableness of the prospect, the extent of the area, and the freedom from dust, make it the evening-resort of the quality; so that it is no uncommon thing to see some hundreds of coaches here. Nothing can be more delightful than the gardens to the right hand on the hill, adorned with walks of orange, cedar, and palm-trees, and a profusion of the most beautiful flowers.

There are three hundred and four churches and convents in Naples. It would be tedious to enter upon a description of half of them: among others, that of S. Maria Annunziata is one of the finest in Naples, for the eye every where meets with noble paintings, statues, monuments, basso relievos, &c. The gilding only of the high-altar, and the chapel

belonging to it, cost twenty-three thousand crowns; and the other ornaments of precious stones eighteen thousand ducats more.

The hospital called la Casa Santa, was once the best endowed in the whole world, for its annual income in lands, tythes, imposts, endowments, interest of money, &c. amounted to two hundred thousand ducats, or, as some compute, to one million scudi [*two hundred thousand pounds.*] The number of children brought up here, are two thousand five hundred.

The church of Madre di dio delli Scalzi Carmelitani, has a stupendous altar, surpassing any at Naples: there is scarcely any gem to be named, which is not to be seen here.—The ceiling of Saint Maria Nuova, is adorned with such fine paintings and gildings, that it passes for one of the most beautiful churches in Naples.

Saint Martino, belonging to the Carthusians, has few equals. In the choir, is to be seen a celebrated Nativity of Christ, by Guido. This society boasts, that in the life of only one superior, they laid out five hundred thousand ducats in paintings, sculptures, and plate. Here also is to be seen Spagnoletto's celebrated Pietà.

The Palazzo degli Studii Publici, will, when compleated, be the finest academy in all Italy, if not the whole world. Though the sums already laid out upon it, amount to one hundred and fifty crowns; yet it is not above half compleated. It was first intended for a riding-school; but the want of water occasioned that design to be laid aside. The founder of it was the Count de Lemnos, when he was Viceroy, who ordered a great number of beautiful statues, found in the Duke d'Ossuna's time betwixt Pozzuoli and Cuma, to be brought hither to adorn this noble edifice. Fontana was the architect. I have observed great neglect in keeping several of the  
public

public buildings in repair at Naples ; and this is one instance, for the grass grows in several of the windows, and the ceiling of the great saloon already begins to decay.

A foreigner, desirous of reaping instruction, should spend some days in visiting the country about Puzzuolo, Cuma, &c. There are to be found the spot, commonly called Virgil's tomb ; the grotto of Pausilypo, and also the Grotto del Cano, so called from dogs being tried in its vapour. In the neighbourhood of the last, is the valley of Astruni, a circular valley six miles in circumference, wherein is a delightful forest, and three small lakes. In this charming spot the Viceroy usually take the diversion of hunting. After this are usually viewed Solfatara and Puzzol, in which are found many natural curiosities and remnants of antiquity : in this excursion, it is proper to take an antiquary for a guide, whose gratification is four or five shillings. In this neighbourhood also is found the New Mountain, which arose in one night in 1538, by an earthquake and volcano. The greatest part of the ancient city of Cuma, with its magnificent temple of Apollo, was situated on a hill, which afforded a beautiful and extensive prospect. This city, celebrated in the times of the ancient Romans, is now reduced to a heap of ruins. The voluptuous and licentious manners of the ancient inhabitants of the country in the Bay of Baïæ, are sufficiently known by the description given of them by the ancient writers. The monuments still remaining sufficiently shew the ancient splendor and delightfulness of the coast round this Bay, where there is now scarce a single house to be seen. It must once have extended itself considerably farther into the sea, since from Baïæ to Promontorium Penatæ, in clear still weather, one may discern under the water a large paved road, and the remains of several magnificent buildings, with grand porticos, &c.

The



The curiosities of this neighbourhood take up compass of thirty or forty miles, which shews that a very superficial view of them can hardly be taken in one day, though some travellers pretend to have done it. The narrow stony roads in these parts scarce practicable for carriages, and therefore a single-horse is best for this excursion, which may be hired for two shillings a day.

### ROME to LORETTO.

In returning from Rome to Germany, you set through the Porta Flumentana. On crossing the Tiber, over Ponte Molle, the road to Siena and Florence (Via Cassia) turns off to the left; and Via Flaminia on the right leads to Ariminum Rimini, and again crosses the Tiber by means of the Ponto Felice.

On the left hand, about a mile from Otricoli, the plain adjoining to the Tiber, are still to be seen the ruins of the old Sabine town, Ocrea. Between Otricoli and Narni, the country exhibits some charming prospects. Narni is a very poor town; but, it stands high, the prospect of the vale, reaching far as Terni, is very pleasant. The ruins of a noble bridge, built by Augustus over the Neretina, deserves particular notice. By this bridge, two mountains, on the opposite sides of the river, were joined; the piers are still to be seen in the water, and give a very grand idea of the arches. On the Narni side, and on dry ground, one entire arch, and of a very extraordinary height, is still remaining, which is above forty paces wide.

Terni lies seven miles from Narni, and the road runs along a fine valley: the part between Cessanese and Colle Scipoli is quite charming. According to Pliny the meadows about Terni (even those which could not be watered) were mowed four times in a year, and in the less fertile parts, where they had the

crops of hay, very rich pasture remained for the cattle. Turneps are here of such an uncommon size as sometimes to weigh thirty or forty pounds : they seem to thrive best in stony ground. The seeds of these turneps are not, however, so productive in other countries, not even in the Milanese, where the soil is remarkably fertile. The melons, peaches, figs, and other fruits, that grow about Narni, are much larger than in other places ; it being nothing uncommon here to see peaches weighing from fifteen to eighteen ounces.

The greatest trade of Terni is in oil and wine, of a most delicious flavour. Four miles from hence the Velino forms a cataract, consisting of three cascades one above another, and the lowest seems to be near two hundred feet. One cannot, without a kind of pleasing horror, hear the roaring noise caused by the impetuous fall of the water, which, dashing against the rocks, raises a mist, and, when the sun shines, a beautiful rainbow.

The road from Terni to Spoleto is extremely pleasant, being planted on both sides with olive and other fruit-trees. From Spoleto the road lies through a most delightful valley, much resembling the country between Pisa and Florence. There is a most enchanting prospect from the temple of Clitumnus.

Foligno has a greater trade in cloth, silk, and spices, than any of the neighbouring cities. The villages and inns on this road are so mean, that a traveller should carry cold provisions with him, and especially some wine.

The *Casa Santa*, or Virgin's House, at Loretto, have rendered that place famous all over Christendom : it is pretended to have been carried, in 1291, from Galilee through the air, by angels. It would be tedious to give all the stupid, lying accounts of miracles here. We shall observe, that among other ornaments of the Virgin's image, are a jewel, consisting

sisting of thirteen rubies, sixty-six emeralds, and three hundred and fifty-one diamonds, the offering of the Queen of Charles II. of Spain; a golden crucifix, with very large and beautiful emeralds, the gift of Cardinal Paolo Sfondrata; another, set with diamonds of great value, from Cardinal Marefcotto; three admirable emeralds, set in gold, and surrounded by diamonds and other emeralds, presented by Violanta Beatrix, a Princess of Bavaria; an angel of cast gold, profusely enriched with diamonds, &c. with one knee inclined, offering a golden heart, embellished with large diamonds, and terminating in a flame of rubies and pearls, with a lamp burning continually over it: it cost fifty thousand ducats, and was offered by King James II's Queen, of England; a silver angel, weighing three hundred and fifty-one pounds, and offering, on a cushion of the same metal, an infant of massy gold, which weighs twenty-four pounds, the gift of Lewis XIII. of France. It would be endless to recapitulate all the offerings of gold, silver, and jewels: the building is cased with marble on the outside, and has been erected by the most famous architects, and is indeed a noble structure. No meaner material than the whitest Carrara marble has been employed: it is fifty feet long, thirty broad, and thirty high: it stands in the middle of a beautiful and spacious church. The number of pilgrims who visited this place in a year, has formerly amounted to two hundred thousand; but, at present, seldom exceeds forty or fifty thousand. It is probable that great numbers of the votive pieces, that make no great shew, are continually melted down, and sent to the mint. The superfluous jewels also, not employed in ornaments, are converted into money. Foreign jewellers find their account in visiting the convents of Italy. Among other things, they have many gally-pots, pretended to be painted by Raphael: but, if all those earthen  
vessels

vessels shewn in different places, to which Raphael's name is annexed, were actually painted by that master, he must have had little else to do: probably there is not a single piece of that kind done by him extant.

The walls of Loretto yield a delightful prospect about sun-set: in clear weather, the mountains of Croatia may be discerned, though they are one hundred and fifty miles from Loretto. The distance from this place to Ancona is fifteen miles; the country very fine. Ancona is more famous for beautiful women than for any thing else.

The eastern part of Italy is much more fertile and pleasant than most parts on the west side. The town of Senegaglia has nothing remarkable; but about Fano the country is very fine: about Pesaro it produces the finest figs in Italy: along the coast, as far as the town, the country wears likewise an agreeable aspect. From Pesaro you enter into a fine corn-country, divided into square inclosures, by rows of trees, interwoven with vines. In the country beyond Rimini, there is a visible alteration for the worse; but the soil is no where so barren as between Servia and Ravenna; the sea-shore being very sandy, and the country full of morasses and fens.

Ravenna contains scarce fifteen thousand inhabitants, yet are there twenty-four convents. The roof of a church, called Rotunda, in this place, is a great curiosity: it is a single stone, as hard as a flint; the thickness four feet, the circumference one hundred and fourteen, and the diameter thirty-one. The edifice was erected in 526. It is difficult to conceive in what manner, at a time when the modern machines were in a great measure unknown, this huge mass, the weight of which cannot be less than an hundred tons, was raised to the top of this edifice. On the left hand, without the Porta Cito, where formerly the sea beat against the city-walls, as  
is

## 68 ROME to LORETTO.

is evident from the iron rings for making fast the ships, still to be seen in them, is a large track of land finely cultivated three miles to the sea. Strabo describes the city as built on piles, subject to inundations, and boats used to go from one part to another. It is almost incredible to think how things are altered: it is certain, the city stands where it did then: but Jornandes tells us, that in the sixth century the harbour was turned into delightful gardens.

Towards Bologna the pleasure of travelling is great, between delightful rows of trees and a fertile country on each side, divided into square inclosures by ditches and hedges interwoven with vines.

### B O L O G N A.

This city, on account of its extent, the number of its nobility and other inhabitants, and the importance of its trade, is, next to Rome, unquestionably the finest and most wealthy city in the whole Ecclesiastical State. Its circuit is between five and six miles. The number of inhabitants is said to be near ninety thousand; but the whole district, which includes three hundred and eight cities, towns, and villages, contains three hundred and eight thousand souls. The Bolognese are famous for their vivacity and wit; and a stranger no where meets with more civility: but their assiduous attention to their several trades and manufactures is a much more valuable quality. This city carries on a large trade in silk; and the little river Rene, a branch of which runs through Bologna, is extremely convenient for their silk-mills, in which a single wheel often runs round four or five thousand little cylinders with surprising velocity, and, especially if the silk be good and strong, does more work than so many thousand hands in winding it.

The

The Bologna damasks, sattins, taffeties, and velvets, are in great repute. This city also carries on a considerable trade in flax and hemp, and great quantities of the latter is exported to Venice for sails and cordage. It likewise supplies the neighbouring provinces with its oil and wine. The latter made about Bologna is so strong, that, when it first comes from the press, it is generally diluted with a fourth part of water.

Many ingenious works are here made of walnut-tree; for the country abounds with those trees. Bologna is likewise famous for essences, soap, snuff, &c. The nuns are very ingenious in making most beautiful artificial flowers of silver, silk, muslin, enamel, &c. and though the best sort are only made for presents, yet abundance of them are found in the shops, and to be bought for a moderate price. Fruits of all kinds are also imitated in wax, so as scarcely to be discerned at first sight from the productions of nature. Formerly little dogs of the Bologna breed, brought them in much money, but they are now become very scarce even here.

The country abounds also with honey and wax, great quantities of which are exported; and all kinds of provisions are here exceedingly good and in great plenty. Saint Marco and Il Pelegrino, have for some years past been famous for being the best inns in all Italy. Fowls of all kinds in these parts are very large and of a particular fine flavour, especially the pigeons, as they are all over Lombardy. The Bologna *cervellat*, and its other dried sausages, tongues, &c. are famous all the world over. They affirm that their cheese is not inferior to that of Parma, and sell a great quantity of it under that name.

In the Palazzo Bonfiglioli, are many beautiful pieces of the Caracci's. The palace, which most gratifies

gratifies a traveller's curiosity, is that where he cannot but admire the double the large looking glasses, the tapestry and the richness of the other furniture. male-heir of the Caprara family died in his daughter, on her marriage with a gentleman the name of Montecuculli, insisted that he upon him the name of Caprara, which to rather than lose her fortune of eight crowns a year : but the families of Marpoli, and Ramucci, are possessed of one thousand crowns a year.

The Palazzo de Monti shews the taste of the Roman nobility, for decorating their palaces with collections of paintings, and other curiosities. They often abridge themselves of a great many necessities of life, in order to attract admiration. The first-floor, consisting of above thirty rooms, which are, by far, the best, is never, very seldom inhabited : the general use is to play a great collection of paintings and tapestries. Besides great numbers of pieces by Albano Carracci, here is a woman asleep, with a boy laughing, whilst he lets down a morsel by a thread, upon her breast. The ceiling is very strong, and the mouse admirably caught. The palace is well furnished, and the apartments lofty and magnificent.

The Palazzo di Pepoli, is a fine edifice remarkable for its superb stair-case, spacious fine tapestry, and other rich furniture. The Palazzo of Ramucci is likewise built in a grand and noble stair-case, and spacious lofty rooms.

The Palazzo Sampieri contains many paintings : here is one of the best pieces of Raphael, representing Cupid kissing Venus, and, with a triumph, pointing at the Rape of Proserpine by Pluto.

In Bartholomew's church, is an Annunciation, by Albani, reckoned an incomparable piece; and, indeed, nothing can surpass the expression of the Virgin's admiration. In the vestry of the Capuchins' church, is a Crucifixion, by Guido, admired as a master-piece. In the convent of the Carthusians is that celebrated piece by Aug. Caracci, in which Saint Jerome is represented receiving the sacrament at the point of death; also several other famous pictures.

Saint Giovanni in Monte, is famous for an admirable picture of Saint Cecilia, by Raphael. The Saint, enraptured with the harmony of a choir of angels, dashes all her musical instruments against the ground. Count Malafia censures the stiffness of design in this and other pieces of Raphael, and supports his opinion by the authority of Annibal Caracci; but Vittoria labours to vindicate Raphael, though not with full success. That painter's last pieces, however, shew, that he had pretty well got the better of this defect.

The convent of Saint Michele, in Bosco, is full of fine pictures. Lewis Caracci has greatly distinguished himself in the life of Saint Benedict in many pieces. But that in which the Saint is exhibited in the wilderness with a beautiful young woman, with a turban on her head, and a basket of eggs under her arm, is by Guido; and that figure in it is very celebrated. The church of Saint Petronius is the largest in Bologna, and known by the meridian-line drawn in it by Cassini.

The University was founded in 433. Uzo, professor of the civil and canon law, had here ten thousand students at one time. At present, the foreign students are, in all, four hundred. Count Marsigli, in 1712, instituted an academy of sciences, with which Clement XI's Academia Clementina was incorporated. The city purchased the Palazzo  
Celesti



Celsi for them. They have a fine library, an observatory, &c. and a museum well filled.

The country between Bologna and Modena is very pleasant, fertile, and well cultivated. The horned cattle here are very large, and generally white. Six or eight oxen are put to a carriage, with a great number of bells hanging about them, which make no disagreeable noise. The design of this music, as I am informed, is to cheer the creatures under their labour, and to give notice, at a distance on the road, that such a carriage is coming.

It was not far from Bologna that the Triumvirs, Lepidus, Antony, and Octavius, formed that alliance which afterwards proved so bloody in its consequences.

## M O D E N A.

In the ducal palace, which, when finished, will be a fine edifice, are many valuable paintings. A fine piece of a Pestilence. Titian, with his wife and son. A Madona, by Corregio. A most beautiful landscape, by the same, representing Mary Magdalen lying on the ground: but, above all, the famous *Notte* of Corregio, his incomparable night-piece, representing the infant Jesus lying in his mother's lap. As Corregio's excellence was more conspicuous in the colouring, and *chiaro oscuro*, than in designing, it must be allowed, that in this piece he has shewn the utmost effort of his skill. The infant's body is represented, as it were, semi-pellucid, and emits such a radiancy, as to throw a proper light on the objects that are near it; and, indeed, this incomparable piece is never viewed without the highest admiration and pleasure. It was painted in the year 1522, and at first was sold for no more than two hundred Reggio livres, or about eight guineas. Corregio's paintings are the more valued, because  
he

he has not left a great number of pieces behind him.

Modena is supposed to contain thirty-five thousand souls; but this computation must exceed the truth. The soil about the city is of a singular constitution, and well deserves the notice of the curious naturalist. It gives no small weight to the opinion, that petrifications are chiefly owing to the universal deluge. In every part, not only of the city, but of the adjacent country, plenty of good water is to be found; but at a depth of not less than sixty-three feet. For the first fourteen feet are found large stones, which seem to be the remains of paved streets or roads, and buildings; from whence may be concluded, that the foundation of this city was anciently much lower than it is at present. In the next place is found a stratum of hard and compact earth, proper to build upon. Under this a stratum of black marshy earth, in which are found a great many sea-weeds, the leaves, branches, and trunks of trees in great abundance; and at the depth of twenty-four feet undecayed ears of corn have been dug up. The next is a stratum of chalk, which begins at the depth of twenty-eight feet. As soon as the labourers find this, they are sure of being no longer molested with the muddy water breaking in upon them. This chalky stratum is about eleven feet deep, and very full of shells. It terminates at the depth of thirty-nine feet, after which follows a moorish, or muddy soil, two feet deep, in which are found rushes, leaves of plants, and branches of trees. Next to this is a cretaceous stratum, which is eleven feet deep. Then a marshy and muddy soil two feet deep. Next a chalky earth, not so deep. Next a marshy soil, or turf, under which is found a soft sand, intermixed with gravel. This appears to be the original stratum laid by nature, in which are found sea-shells, and other indications of an inundation or

VOL. II. E deluge.

deluge. This stratum is very firm, and by only boring a little way into it, a great plenty of good water immediately springs up, and soon fills the well to a proper height.

## R E G G I O

Is better built and has more regular streets than Modena; it also appears but little inferior to it in extent. The road betwixt Modena and Parma, is a part of the ancient Via Æmilia, and is very pleasant to travel. It lies all along through gardens, and is planted on both sides with rows of white mulberry-trees, interwoven with vines, which form a kind of natural festoons. The whole plain consists of plantations and inclosures every where separated by rows of fruit-trees and vines; so that few countries can form a richer scene, or yield a more beautiful landscape to the eye.

## P A R M A

Is a large and populous city, with broad regular streets, and a great number of handsome houses. Its circuit is about four Italian miles, and the citadel very much resembles that of Antwerp. The number of inhabitants is supposed to be from forty-five to fifty thousand; but is above the truth. The ducal palace is not yet completed: however, in the Duke's apartment a great number of fine paintings are to be seen: among them, the pieces of Annibal Caracci, in oil-colours, in which he has copied the paintings in fresco in the cupola of Saint John's church, by Corregio, are eminently distinguished above the rest. The vast theatre at Parma, so famous throughout Europe, was built in 1618: it is capacious enough to hold some thousands of spectators. The most remarkable thing in the structure of this edifice is, that a word spoken ever so low on the stage, is distinctly heard in every part of the pit, and the greatest elevation of their voices causes no echo. It is said, that when Lewis XIV. designed

to build an opera-house in the Thuilleries at Paris, he sent the architect Vigarani to Parma, in order to examine into the cause of this extraordinary effect; but to no purpose. The Duke's library makes a very grand appearance, but the number not more than seventeen or eighteen thousand volumes. The cabinet of medals consists of eighteen thousand pieces. Among the pictures are the following pieces: a naked Venus asleep, by Annibal Caracci. A Lucretia, by Parmegiano. Here is also a famous copy of Raphael's Pope Leo X. executed in the most masterly manner, by Andrea del Sarto. In the museum is the largest piece of crystal in the world, weighing one thousand pounds.

There is at Parma an academy for noble persons, under excellent regulations, in which the youth of all countries are admitted indiscriminately.

The cupola of the cathedral is admirably painted by Corregio, and represents the Assumption of the Virgin Mary. In this piece the noble invention of the painter, that delicacy of the strokes of his pencil, and the beauty of the colouring cannot be sufficiently extolled.

The yearly revenues of the Duke of Parma are computed at five hundred and fifty thousand crowns sterling. The excellent Parmesan cheese, so celebrated at all the elegant tables in Europe, proceeds from the excellent pastures in this country, particularly those out of Placentia, where the meadows, during the whole summer, may be watered at pleasure, by means of small sluices, which convey water from the Po. The cows here yield an uncommon quantity of milk; so that, in a good season, fifty cows will make a rich cheese of a hundred weight every day. But within a few miles of this fertile tract of land, which does not extend above ten miles in length, the cows do not yield such plenty of milk as they do in the Parmesan, nor is it

so rich. But many thousand pounds weight of cheeses made in Lodi, Irino, Bologna, &c. pass under the name of Parmesan; especially as the peasants about Lodi in the Milanese, have the like advantage of watering their meadows, so as to mow them four or five times a year.

The country about Borgo Saint Domino, abounds in trifles. The road here is very good, and exceedingly pleasant, like that from Faenza and Bologna. It runs in a strait line, with fine inclosures on both sides, which are divided by rows of fruit-trees, interwoven with vines; particularly the part which leads from Reggio to Placentia, where the country is so delightfully cultivated, that it has the appearance of a large garden or orchard.

On the fifth of April the fair of Placentia begins, and lasts a fortnight: it is the greatest in Italy. The high-street in this city is twenty-five paces broad, and three thousand feet long, in a direct line; but the buildings are not answerable.

From Placentia to Cremona is eighteen miles, along a fruitful well-cultivated country. In the way the Po is ferried over; it is about the breadth of the Rhine at Mannheim. Saint Peter's church at Cremona is a beautiful structure, adorned with elegant paintings.

From Cremona to Mantua is forty miles. In winter, after great rains, this road is almost impassible, because of the softness and depth of the soil. But the exuberant fertility of the whole country is wonderful; and a person cannot sufficiently admire the verdure of the fields and meadows, which are divided by beautiful rows of trees, with abundance of vines twining round their trunks and branches. The great number of nightingales which frequent this tract makes the scene yet more delightful. Indeed a person who makes any stay in Italy is so accustomed to fine prospects, and enchanting landscapes,

scapes, that, in time, they grow familiar to the eye, and are less regarded than when they first present themselves to his view. I am certain, however, that a native of the mountainous parts of Franconia, Tirol, Saltzburg, the forest of Hartz, the hilly parts of Saxony, or those who have always lived in the woods of Thuringen and Pomerania, the sandy parts of Silesia, the Margraviate of Brandenburg and Mecklenburg, or on the wild uncultivated heaths of Luneburg and Westphalia, must feel an uncommon emotion and be enraptured with a kind of vernal delight when the enchanting scenes of Italy first strike their admiring eyes.

## M A N T U A

Lies in a lake, or a morass, and the vapours arising in the summer, from the stagnant putrid waters about this city, render the air so unhealthful, that nobody would stay in Mantua, during that season, who could go any where else. It contains eighteen parish churches, and fourteen convents, and yet there are not more than one thousand inhabitants. The place since the last war is very much decayed; for a considerable trade was formerly carried on here, and the silk manufacture, particularly, brought large sums into the country. In the cathedral is a famous picture, a night-piece of Saint Antonio del Tuoco, by Paul Veronese, which cannot be looked upon without admiration.

The distance from Mantua to Verona is twenty-four miles: the road about Villa Franca, is something stony, and the soil shallow and poor; but the rows of mulberry-trees and vines, with which it is planted, give the country a pleasant aspect. Most of the streets of Verona are narrow, winding, and dirty, and the houses are meanly built. The number of inhabitants is computed at forty-nine or fifty thousand; whereas, not a century ago, they ex-

ceeded seventy thousand. The chief magistrates, by whom the Venetian government is carried on, are the *Podesta* and the *Capitano*, or general: civil affairs are under the former, and the latter has the care of the military. Among the private buildings in Verona, the palace of the Count Maffei is the most splendid. Count Mario Bevilacqua has a fine collection of ancient statues, among which is a marble Venus, in the attitude of the Venus de Medici; one of Hermaphroditus, like the Borgheze; Bacchus, a Bacchanalian, and a Ceres, all exquisitely done; with a great number of fine antique busts. In the collection of paintings are a representation of Paradise, by Tintoretto; and a Venus half naked, viewing herself in a looking-glass held by a Cupid, by Paul Veronese.

The amphitheatre of Verona, through a succession of so many centuries, has, by the commendable care and attention of the inhabitants, been kept in such good repair, that in this respect it is far preferable to, though not so large as Vespasian's at Rome. This noble structure, according to some, was built in the reign of Augustus.

The chief commodities that the Veronese trade in are olives, oil, wine, with linen, woollen, and silk manufactures. The neighbouring places are no less plentifully supplied with such commodities. There is a very commodious water-carriage from hence to Venice. The passage in a bark takes up but three days and an half; but the return is more tedious, for the barge is drawn by oxen, and takes eight days. In the Bishop's palace at Verona, is a good collection of antiquities.

The Veronese women are well-shaped, and of a fresh complexion, for which they are obliged to the goodness of the air. The neighbourhood of the mountains constantly refreshes this  
city

city in the heats of summer, with a cool evening breeze. And though the orange trees, &c. are not exposed here in winter to the open air, yet the climate produces all kinds of fruit and vegetables in perfection. The country around produces good peaches, melons, figs, strawberries, truffles, very large artichokes, asparagus, chesnuts, apples, pears, plumbs, grapes, olives and excellent herbs. The distance from Verona to

## V I C E N Z A

Is thirty miles. The road lies through a stony, but fertile and pleasant country. This city contains a great many elegant and beautiful buildings; and though of no great extent, it has fifty-seven churches, convents, and hospitals. It is situated between two mountains, in a large plain; and the territory belonging to it, on account of its fertility, is generally called the garden and shambles of Venice. The finest garden in the city, is that of Count Valmarano, in which a covered walk of cedar and orange-trees, above two hundred paces long, is particularly admired.

The inhabitants of Vicenza, are charged with being uncommonly vindictive: but in general, in Italy, murder is looked upon in a very different light, from what it is in other countries. If a robbery has been committed in the streets, in any of the towns of Italy, there is always assistance at hand to pursue the thief; but upon crying after a murderer, nobody offers to stir, and the assassin saves himself, by flying unmolested to a church, convent, or other asylum, where, to the great honour of the clergy be it spoken, the villain receives all possible assistance, that he may escape the hands of the civil power. I remember a postillion, who once drove me, was treacherously stabbed at the post-house at Pistoria; and, though the fact was committed in the presence



of more than ten persons, not one of them stirred a foot to seize or pursue the murderer.

The distance from Vicenza to Padua, is eighteen miles. The road lies through a fertile well-cultivated plain. Passengers may go from one city to the other by water; but it is very tedious, being sixty miles, by reason of the winding of the river.

### P A D U A.

There are in this city hardly forty thousand inhabitants; and in Brescia thirty-five thousand. The physic-garden of the college at Padua, is one of the finest things in it. It has few equals, and the disposition of the plants is very elegant and convenient. And the Morosini-garden in the Brenta Vecchia, deserves the notice of those, who admire orangeries and exotic plants. The church of Saint Anthony, is the principal one: I saw in it above fifty large silver lamps, and one of gold, all burning. The walls are embellished with admirable basso relievos. Saint Justina's church, is an elegant and magnificent edifice, and in many particulars resembles that of Saint Paul at London. The altars, which are twenty-five, are embellished with the finest sculpture, and Florentine work of lapi lazuli, mother-of-pearl, jasper, agate, &c. Even the pavement about the altar is inlaid work, and that of the church of red, white, and black marble curiously arranged. The church is adorned with nine beautiful cupolas, three of which are larger than the rest. The revenue of this church is one hundred thousand ducats. It is built in the form of a latin cross, and the length of it within, the choir included, is one hundred and eighty-three paces, and the breadth seventy-eight. The length of the cross-aisle, is one hundred and twenty-eight paces. The Martyrdom of Saint Justina, is admirable, by Paul Veronese, hangs over the high altar: there are two organs opposite to each other

other in the choir; and the stalls are adorned with incomparable basso relievos. In the church of Saint Philip, and James the chapel belonging to the family of Zabarella, is beautifully painted by Andrea Mantegna; and in the vestry, is John the Baptist, by Guido.

Common women are publicly tolerated at Padua: these ladies have their respective dwellings appointed them, where they live together six or eight in a class, and offer themselves to the service of the public. That the institution may not be liable to the common objection, it is the peculiar office of several physicians, frequently and strictly to examine these *Donne del Mondo*, that no bad consequences may happen to those who converse with these nymphs. Of these public temples of Venus, there are two in the city of Padua; and, what seems something out of character, one joins to the eremetical fathers convent, and the other to a nunnery of Saint Blaze.

No traveller of taste will think it lost time to bestow a day on an excursion into the country that lies to the south of Padua. At a small distance from Argnato, is the house in which Petrarch lived: it stands on a hill. There are inscriptions to his memory, and in the apartments allegorical paintings to him. In return from hence to Padua, we passed through a very pleasant country, interspersed with beautiful seats of persons of distinction. From Padua to Venice is twenty-five miles, and the passage by water is generally performed in eight hours. The barges that ply between these two cities, are conveniently fitted up, and adorned with windows, painting, and sculpture. Such a barge may be hired for about a guinea. The passage is very pleasant, on account of the prospects that every where strike the eye. Two miles from Padua, stands a fine house with delightful gardens, belonging to Signor Giova-

nelli: three miles farther, are S. Pisani's villa and gardens, which, excepting the Borromean islands, is the finest I remember to have seen in Italy.

Five miles on this side Venice, are the Lagure or Shallows: large ships or vessels of burthen, cannot come up to the city on any side, which is no small security to it from invasions. On the side towards the Terra Firma, all imaginable care is taken to prevent the shallow parts from being quite deserted by the sea, and becoming dry land, lest by that means the city should be deprived of its advantageous situation. The great number of islands dispersed in the sea, and the churches and other magnificent buildings towering above the water, give the city a very grand appearance at a distance; and the canals, which in most parts of it run close to the houses, cause the greatest admiration to a stranger. However, excepting the Piazzzi di S. Marco, and a few other areas, Venice may, without any great injustice to it, be said to have nothing extraordinary grand or beautiful, when compared with many other cities. The houses in general are but meanly built, and far inferior to those along the sides of the canals of Amsterdam. The great canal is indeed remarkable for its breadth, and has some very superb houses on its banks; but the other canals are crooked and narrow, and in summer-time emit a very disagreeable smell, occasioned by the great quantity of filth of all kinds which runs into them. The gondolas glide very swiftly on these canals; but as they are painted black, and lined with black cloth or serge, they make a dismal gloomy appearance. One may be hired for four shillings a day, except on Ascension-day. The gondoliers avoid each other with surprizing exactness and celerity. The whole city is divided by a great number of canals, over which there are above five hundred bridges. The circumference is reckoned to be six Italian miles, and  
it

it takes up about two hours to make the circuit of it in a gondola : the number of inhabitants is supposed to be two hundred thousand.

At the Saint George Inn in this city, a traveller pays but seven livres [*three shillings and sixpence*] a day for dinner, supper, and the use of two rooms neatly furnished ; and when he happens to dine abroad, three livres are deducted from that sum. For a servant's board, three livres and a half is the usual price ; but the charge of keeping a hired lacquey in all, is but three livres a day. The sea and neighbouring rivers furnish the Venetian tables, at the proper seasons of the year, with no less than seventy-seven different kinds of fish, several of which are peculiar to these parts.

Of all the diversions which this city affords to strangers, the carnival is generally accounted the chief. Young persons, who seek for entertainment only in debauchery and exorbitant licentiousness, may here, if not satiate their desires, at least tire themselves : but the diversions at that and other festivals, especially on Ascension-day, are of such a nature, that to take an habitual delight in such a dissolute manner of living, a person must have cast aside all regard to decency and morality. The courtezans, who tender their services here, are the most abandoned wretches, and for the most part driven out of the imperial dominions ; often bearing on their backs the marks of the punishment they have more than once suffered by the hands of the common hangman.

A stranger will be soon tired of the *Ridotto*, if his purse is not well filled for gaming. None but Noble Venetians hold the bank. Close by every banker sit two ladies in masques, who are allowed to put him in mind of any mistakes he may chance to commit to his disadvantage. The bankers are unmasked : but the *pointeurs* keep theirs on. No  
masque

masque is denied admittance into the Ridotto-room. Masquerades are also held at the time of the Regatta, or boat-races. The Italian plays in general are wretched performances, and those of Venice are not at all better than the rest. The Italian opera may be very justly reckoned among the principal diversions both of the Carnival and the Ascension-time. In this the Italians unquestionably surpass all other nations. Farinelli is the greatest singer of his age; next comes Caristini; and after him Senesino, Caffarello, &c.; and among the women Cuzzoni and Faustina. The vast sum of money which the latter must have amassed in England, appears from her having got clear fifteen hundred pounds by one benefit. The English have taken a great deal of pains to induce Farinelli to take a voyage to London, but hitherto to no purpose. [*In the year 1734, he went to England, upon an offer of an annual allowance of two thousand five hundred pounds. His stay at London was not long; for he had still more advantageous offers made him by the Spanish Ambassador, to engage him to go to Madrid, that his music might sometimes divert the melancholy of Philip V.*] Singers get great sums in Italy. Farinelli, during the last carnival at Venice, received five hundred pistoles [*four hundred and forty-seven pounds*]; and Cuzzoni one thousand sequins [*six hundred and sixteen pounds*.]: and very lately Faustina in five weeks, during which she performed about fifteen times, brought away, from Turin, five hundred louis-d'ors [*five hundred pounds*.]; and for performing in seven or eight operas, acted about Ascension-time, at Venice, she received three hundred louis-d'ors. Senesino, during the last Carnival at Turin, got six hundred louis-d'ors. He has now above twenty thousand Piedmontese livres a year [*one thousand pounds*] being the interest of the money he has saved, with a country-house near Sienna, which cost him above five thousand

land pounds, and has some thoughts of quitting the stage and living upon his estate. Faustina has likewise amassed a considerable fortune.

If a traveller cannot contrive to be at Venice in Carnival-time, the best way to retrieve that loss is so to order his route as to be there about Holy-thursday; or, if one of the two must be omitted, I would advise it should be the Carnival. To a person of any taste, the loss of the extravagant festivities is sufficiently compensated by the delightfulness of the season, the annual fair, and the Doge's marriage with the sea.

When any foreign prince of distinction arrives at Venice, the republic generally entertains him with a Regatta, or rowing-matches of Gondolas, on the Great Canal.

The Doge of Venice is very justly said to be a King as to robes, a Senator in the Council-house, a prisoner within the city, and a private man out of it. His sons and brothers are excluded from all considerable offices, and incapable of being sent on embassies as long as he lives; and, without the Senate's consent, they are not to accept a fife from a foreign Prince, or a benefice from the Pope. Even the Doge himself is not to marry the sister or relation of a Prince, without the permission of the Great Council. On his demise his administration is strictly enquired into, and frequent opportunities taken of laying a heavy fine on his heirs for his mal-administration. Even in his life-time he is subject to the decrees of the state inquisition; the President of which may at all hours go into his most secret closets, and search his bed and all his writings, while the Doge dares not express the least disgust or resentment. In state-affairs he cannot do the least thing, nor go out of the city without the consent of the Senate; and during his stay on the Terra Firma, he is looked upon as no more than a private gentleman.

gentleman. The yearly revenue of his office amounts to about twelve thousand dollars, [*two thousand pounds*] and half this sum is expended on the four entertainments he is obliged to give every year. The Doge is not to accept of the least present from a foreign Prince ; neither can he resign, though he may be deposed ; and instances are not wanting of several Doges, who were condemned to lose their lives, or to be deprived of their sight.

If it were not a flagrant truth, that the human heart idolizes every thing which has a splendid exterior, we should conclude, that the dignity of a Venetian Doge, under such disagreeable circumstances, would be rather avoided than eagerly sought after. The state and retinue of the Doge, on all public occasions, is indeed very magnificent. He is the President of all councils ; and in the Great Council he has two votes. All the courts stand up in his presence, and pay their obeisance to him. On the other hand, he never rises from his seat, nor takes off his cap, except on the elevation of the Host at mass, before a Prince of royal blood, or a Cardinal, to whom he also gives the right hand. His name is also stamped on the money of the republic. All public letters and credentials are directed to the Doge, and answered in his name. He has the nomination of the Dean and Canons of Saint Mark's. He fills up the lower offices belonging to the palace, creates Knights, and has several other privileges of that kind.

All the noblesse, who are about one thousand six hundred in number, have a seat in the Great Council. The senate, or the *pregadi*, consists of two hundred and fifty members, and is the chief college ; having the power of making war peace, and foreign alliances, with the disposal of all offices by sea and land. The senate also appoints ambassadors, fixes the value

of

of money, and imposes taxes for the service of the state.

The Venetian nobility are divided into four or five classes. In the first class the following families are ranked, viz. the Contarini, Morosini, Badouari, Tiepoli, Michieli, Sanudi, Gradenighi, Memmi, Falieri, Dandoli, Polani, and Barozzi, who are compared to the twelve Apostles. Next to these are reckoned four other families, called the Four Evangelists; namely, the Ginstiniani, Cornari, Bragadini, and Bembi. The Contarini and Morosini families are the most illustrious and powerful; and the former has been subdivided into more than fifty branches. When the republic is at war, a person may purchase a patent of nobility for a round sum of money: however, such upstart families have hitherto been excluded from the chief posts in the republic. In the division of hereditary estates, the eldest son of a noble Venetian has no advantage over his younger brothers; by which means several families are reduced to poverty, especially as they are not allowed to mend their circumstances by trade. It is hardly credible what a mean appearance several persons among the nobility make in the streets of Venice, by the shabbiness of their dress, &c. Many of them are not able to keep a servant; so that they are obliged to buy their provisions even in the market, and carry them home along the public streets. When there are several brothers in a family, in order to prevent their falling thus into contempt by their poverty, only one of them marries: by this practice a great many scandalous vices are propagated among the rest of the brothers, which are committed at Venice in a most flagrant manner, without shame or concealment. Keeping a mistress is looked upon as an undoubted privilege belonging to a noble Venetian; and when one, by reason of his poverty, cannot keep a mistress for his own use alone,



he enters into a co-partnership with three or four other indigent persons, who all contribute to support her, and enjoy her company in their turns.

The nobility are far more conversible out of Venice than within the city; for here they are haughty and unpolite. At operas and plays they not only throw the rind of oranges, and other fruit which they eat, but likewise even spit from the boxes on such as sit below in the pit.

In the ducal palace are a great number of fine paintings, by Titian, Tintoretto, P. Veronese, Palma, Bassan, &c. Among these pieces, the Republic of Venice, in the clouds, by Tintoretto, is famous. Christ with the two disciples at Emmaus, by Titian, is finely executed. The Celestial Glory over the Doge's seat, by Tintoretto, is an admirable piece. But the finest among all the paintings here is the Taking the fortress Zara, by the same painter.

Over-against the ducal palace stands the public library of the commonwealth, in which are several fine pieces, by Titian, and some Greek marble statues: among the latter, the most curious is the Rape of Ganymede by Jupiter, which some take to be the work of Phidias. A Venus, an Apollo, Leda, Paris, and several busts of Roman Emperors, exquisitely done.

One of the smallest pieces of money at Venice is called Gazzetta, and as the literary newspapers, which were published at Venice, in single sheets, so early as the sixteenth century, were sold for a Gazzetta a-piece; all kinds of newspapers were from thence called Gazzetta, or Gazzets. At present no political newspaper is allowed to be published at Venice, but by those who are appointed by the state.

The arsenal is two Italian miles and an half in circumference, entirely surrounded with water, and fortified with rampants and twelve towers. The  
number

number of workmen are above a thousand. The length of the rope-walk is four hundred and forty common paces. Here are twelve magazines full of cannon-balls, and others filled with pitch, hemp, sail-cloth, &c. An hundred men are daily employed in the forges, of which there are twelve continually going. In one Magazine are five hundred large iron-cannon, besides a great number piled in the open air. In the foundery, none but brass-guns are cast. When Henry III. King of France, dined in the arsenal, a large cannon was cast while he sat at table; and when the present King of Denmark was at Venice, two great guns, two culverins, and as many mortars were cast, and one of each sort was afterwards sent to Denmark. The number of the republic's galleys at present is fifty; twenty-five of which are at sea, and the rest ready to quit the harbour. They have also twenty-four ships of war on the stocks, the largest of which is to carry seventy or eighty guns. There is a shed built for every galley and man of war, wherein they lie unrigged, and may be kept without receiving any damage for fifty or sixty years. They have also four galleasses, and four bomb-galliot, which lie ready rigged, and two galleasses always out at sea. The number of guns in a galleass is generally forty, and six culverins. The latter are said to carry a ball six Italian miles. The full complement of men in a large galleass is near twelve hundred, rowers included. Formerly such a vessel had orders not to strike to twenty-five Turkish galleys; and the Captain, who is always a noble Venetian, was sworn to observe this order; but things are now altered, for the Turkish navy is become more formidable than it was a century ago. As it is of great consequence to the republic to have a sufficient quantity of timber always ready for ship-building, the trunks of ten thousand large trees (of which about one thousand are required

quired for building a ship) are kept here in water for that purpose. Among other ways for trying the goodness of the timber after the tree is felled the following method is practised: one person applies his ear to the center of one end of the tree while another, with a key, hits the other end with a gentle stroke; if the tree be sound and good, the stroke will be distinctly heard at the other end, though the tree should be above one hundred feet long.

The annual charge of this arsenal is five hundred thousand ducats, at three shillings and four-pence each. In time of war the number of workmen amounts to two or three thousand.

The republic of Venice can boast of one advantage almost peculiar to itself, namely, that for several centuries, the ablest pens have, as it were, succeeded each other in composing the history of it. The first in this series of historians, was Sabellicus, whose works, entitled *Res Venetæ*, in forty-three books, were elegantly printed by Andreas Maurocenus in the year 1487. This excellent history was continued by Pietro Bembo, who was succeeded by Andrea Mauroceni. The next was Battista Nani; where he left off, Mich. Foscareni continued the history. After him, P. Garzoni wrote the modern part.

As to public buildings, &c. the bridge Rialto is all of marble, and consists of a single arch. It is supported by twelve thousand piles of elm, and cost the republic two hundred and fifty thousand ducats. Among the palaces that of Grimaldi is one of the most elegant for the architecture, the furniture, and the curiosities. In the Savorio, Nani, Morosini, Lorendano, and Vandramin palaces are to be seen a great many fine pieces of painting.

The Venetian clergy are in no great repute for their learning or morals; nor do the nuns of

the strictest discipline, especially in those convents where none but those of noble families are admitted.

In the refectory of the convent of S. Giorgi Maggiore, is a painting by Paul Veronese, representing the Marriage at Cana, which, both for size and execution, is reckoned one of the most celebrated pieces in the world. There are one hundred and twenty figures in it. The church dedicated to Saint John and Saint Paul, may be looked upon as the finest in Venice for exquisite paintings. The Martyrdom of Peter, the Dominican Monk, by Titian, is reckoned the best here; and it must be owned, that nothing can exceed the expression of the various passions in the countenances of the persons present. Whether it be Titian's master-piece, I cannot pretend to determine; but this is certain, that none of his pieces that are now extant are so much valued and admired. Among the many beautiful paintings in S. Maria Maggiore, Noah's Ark, by Bassan, is in such reputation, that endeavours have been used to obtain copies of it for many collections and cabinets of the curious.

Santa Maria della Salute was built by the republic in 630: it is a noble structure, and cost a million of money. Among the paintings, the Descent of the Holy Ghost, by Titian, and the Marriage of Cana, by Tintoretto, are the most esteemed.

S. Maria Zobenigo may boast of having one of the most superb fronts in the world: the whole seems to be cut out of one piece, but is embellished with exquisite pillars, statues, and basso relievos. The church called Il Redentore, is quite new, and exhibits to the traveller's curiosity an extraordinary collection of paintings, by Tintoretto, the two Palmas, and Paul Veronese. The Senola di S. Rocco has a beautiful marble front, and several noble specimens of the skill of Tintoretto, particularly S. Rocco in the Air, which is executed with admirable skill.

The

The shortest way for travellers to go from Venice to Vienna, is to return to Padua, and there to agree with a vetturino, who, for carriage and diet, has generally from twelve to fourteen ducats for every person. But as in that road a person travels twelve or thirteen days without meeting with any thing remarkable to satisfy his curiosity, our company rather chose to go by the way of Trieste and Fiume, two places which are now rising into great reputation for commerce, and from thence to take a view of the natural curiosities that occur in the duchy of Carniola. The mildness of the season encouraged us to take the shortest way, by going from Venice to Trieste by sea: the passage is ninety miles, and usually performed in fifteen or eighteen hours.

Trieste is pleasantly situated on a hill, and forms a semicircle, which is encompassed by vineyards. The town is but small. The castle, which stands on an eminence, is surrounded by moats. In the harbour we saw forty merchant-ships, and the Saint Elizabeth, an imperial man of war, of sixty-five guns; but the latter has not yet been out at sea. Besides the annual fair lately instituted, the staple commodities of Trieste are salt, oil, almonds, iron and minerals, which are brought hither by the way of Lanbach.

The hire and keeping of a horse from Trieste to Fiume comes to three Rhenish guilders. The road for carriages takes up two days, but that on horseback only one and an half. About two or three miles from Trieste lies a fine tract of land, famous for producing two sorts of wine, one of which is called *Vino de Ré*, and the other, *Vino di Santi Martiri*: the latter grows sour in six months, the former will keep five or six years. A vineyard on the other side of Trieste, towards Aquileia, produced a sort of wine in very high repute among the ancients, to which

Julia

Augusta attributed her long life of eighty-

here is but little grass to be seen in these parts, it is indeed generally the case in mountainous tracts. In several places hereabouts the single and red piony grows wild in the woods; but the country in general is very barren, rocky, and thinly inhabited.

## F I U M E

lies by the sea-side, on a small plain in the midst of a valley, that produces good wine, figs, and fruit. The fig-trees bear twice a year. The climate in general here is excellent, by reason of the constant vicissitudes of rain and sun-shine in this climate.

The city is very populous, and the inhabitants in general are more wealthy than those of Trieste. The company which trades to the Levant, have, at present a factory at Fiume, and carry on a great trade in portugal, in honey, wax, oil, metals, minerals, &c. which are brought hither from Hungary, Moravia, and Austria. The voyage from Fiume to Naples is generally performed in four or five days. The noble road which his Imperial Majesty has made at his own expence, for the convenience of trade, begins here: it is carried on already for thirty-two German miles [*thirty-two English*], and in a few years time will be continued as far as Carlstadt. In this last place the country is naturally level, when the whole work is completed, the carriages from Belgrade will perform their journey in ten or twelve days less than they have hitherto done.

In all the country about Trieste, I never saw what might be properly called a forest; and the rocky mountains of Fiume, along the coast of Croatia and Slavonia, produce only small thickets, between which the peasants have here and there cleared some

little

little spots from stones, and made them fit for culture.

Buccari is a place of such trade, that it pays the Emperor above seventy thousand guilders [*two shillings and four-pence*] a year, by customs and excises: whereas the revenue arising from Fiume, does not exceed thirty-four thousand, and from the whole country of Goritia only thirteen thousand. What chiefly draws the attention of a stranger on this coast, are the preparations, which the Imperial court is carrying on at Porto R , in order to make a dock-yard for building of ships. The difficulties to be surmounted for this end, cannot be viewed without astonishment. A hard rock lies under the water all along the shore, which must be dug away from the bottom, that the new-built ships, when they are launched from the stocks, may immediately come into eighteen feet water. Four or five hundred Croats are daily employed in this work, who labour cheerfully for small wages, as they have been used to live very hard. The harbour will conveniently hold thirty-six men of war in a line. The entrance is but narrow, and well defended by the batteries, which are already raised there; but other fortifications are raising.

From Fiume to Adlsbergh the country is stoney and barren, and in great want of fresh water as far as Scalitz; but from thence, the soil and the road gradually improve. At Prestari, the Emperor has a fine stable, and another at Lipiza, in both of which are a great number of beautiful Neapolitan horses. At Planina, travellers take horse to see the lake of Chirkintz. It is a common saying, that in this lake a person may sow, reap, hunt, and fish, within the space of one year. In winter-time, this lake is of great extent, and overflows a considerable part of the adjacent fields, which in summer are quite dry, and fit for tillage. When the lake is dry,  
the

the rushes, of which it produces vast quantities, are mowed for manure and litter for cattle. If it remains long dry, as it has sometimes from the latter end of June to the end of September, it produces a kind of grass, which is used as fodder for cattle. But the most wonderful circumstance, is the ebbing and flowing of this lake. The lake generally continues to ebb for twenty-five days, the water, during that time, running off by holes or cavities, which are eighteen in number; after which it fills again, and quickly if it rains. Some of the cavities are dried up so quickly, that the fish are left; and if the ebb happens in the night-time, the peasants fish by candle-light. At the first appearance of the ebbing of the lake, a bell is rung at Cirknitzersee as a signal, upon which all the peasants of the neighbouring villages get every thing ready for fishing with the utmost diligence. Fourteen cart-loads of fish have been got out of one cavity. Above one hundred peasants never fail to exert themselves at these times, and the men and women promiscuously run to the pools stripped quite naked. Both the magistrates and the clergy have used their joint endeavours to suppress this indecent custom; especially on account of the young lay-brothers belonging to a convent, which has the privilege of fishing here; for they are apt, at such times, to leave the convent in order to indulge their curiosity in seeing this uncommon spectacle: but neither sex can be prevailed on to wear any kind of covering; which occasions a great deal of laughing and ribaldry among the strangers who happen to be there.

The source from which the river Jeffero runs into the Cirknitzersee, must contain a vast quantity of fish, as appears by the number and size of those which this river carries with it into the lake. The quantity of pike, trout, tench, eels, carp, perch, &c. that are caught, is incredible; yet immediately



on the return of the water it abounds as much as before. The fishes that return with the water are of a very large size, particularly jacks weighing fifty or sixty pounds. In spring and autumn the lake is frequented by vast flocks of wild-ducks: though the peasants are not allowed to shoot, yet they knock them known with their oars. At these times the nobility go a duck-shooting; and it is no uncommon thing here to find a whole duck in the belly of a large jack.

The quicksilver-mines at Idra are among the greatest curiosities in this country: they were first discovered in 1497. The two principal shafts of these mines are those of Saint Agatha and Saint Barbara; and it would take up several hours to go through all the subterranean passages. The greatest perpendicular depths is eight hundred and forty feet, When the number of workmen is complete, and the vent large, the quantity of common mercury refined in a year, may be computed, at least, to be two thousand six hundred quintals; and the virgin mercury, which is gathered pure, about one hundred quintals. All the expences of the works amount to six hundred thousand guilders [*two shillings and fourpence*] a year.

Upper Laubach is a small town about three leagues from the city of Laubach. The country is level, and for its fertility not inferior to the greatest part of the Upper Carniola. They have generally two harvests a year; and when the wheat, barley, or rye is carried in, they sow buck-wheat. The best spot in the whole country is that about Wipach, where the fruit and vintage rival those of Italy, and the rivers produce such fine fish, that the last year a trout weighing forty pounds was taking in one of them.

From Laubach to Gratz in Stiria are ten stages. The roads through Carniola and Stiria, through the

the country being so very mountainous are extremely good, the greatest care is taken to repair them: the labourers, who have good wages for that purpose, have their dwellings along the side of them, that they may be at hand to keep them in good order.

The Slavonian language is spoken by the commonalty till you come within a few miles of Gratz, though from the frontiers of Cilley the use of that dialect begins to decrease. The gentry here speak Slavonic, German, and Italian, and some of the better sort understand French.

Gratz, the capital of Stiria, is well built; the streets being spacious and well laid out.

From Neustadt, almost to Laxemburg, the road lies along a vast barren plain. I must own that the whole Dutchy of Stiria, and the frontiers of Austria on that side, little answered the idea I had before entertained of them. But from Laxemburg to Vienna you pass through a beautiful fertile country.

## V I E N N A

Is not a very large city, for it consists only of one thousand two hundred and thirty-three houses; and a person may walk round the walls in an hour. The number of inhabitants, from pretty exact computations, does not exceed fifty thousand: but the suburbs, which all around extend five or six hundred common paces from the fortifications of the city, take up a great deal of ground; if all be included, the inhabitants will be three hundred and fifty thousand; the burials being annually about seven thousand. The streets are very narrow and winding. The Imperial court has the privilege of quartering soldiers in the second story of the citizens houses, which is a great diminution of the rents to the owners. They are six or seven stories high. The houses at Paris are more magnificent than those at Vienna. The palaces in the latter

are indeed almost hid in narrow streets ; but in splendor and magnificence they greatly surpass the hotels of Paris ; especially if one takes in the noble structures in the suburbs of Vienna.

A person of quality and fortune, who is fond of cards, may here gratify such a disposition as far as he pleases, and be sure of being well received in all assemblies. The usual questions, particularly of the ladies, with regard to a stranger are, First, Whether he be of the old nobility ? Second, Whether he is rich ? Third, Whether he is fond of play ? If an affirmative is given to these, nothing farther is to be apprehended. If a stranger games very deep, that qualification makes up any deficiency in the first article : but a person should maturely weigh the state of his purse before he engages in a party ; for gaming is here carried to a prodigious height. The Austrian and Bohemian nobility have no occasion to be very cautious in this particular, as their large estates and lucrative posts bear them out ; but with most strangers the case is very different.

Besides the assemblies of the nobility, here are many others who are not admitted into those of the best quality ; for Vienna swarms with new nobility : no sooner is a man master of a moderate fortune, but his head is turned with the thoughts of a patent of nobility, and none sets out lower than with the title of Baron. Among those who live most agreeably at Vienna are the Procurators of the Imperial court of Justice, each of whom makes upwards of ten thousand guilders [*two shillings and four-pence*] a year.

Protestants, in the streets of Vienna, should take care not to come in the way of a procession of the Host, the ignorant multitude frequently handling very roughly such as cannot avoid it.

Among the ecclesiastical buildings at Vienna, *Saint Stephen's* church is the principal. If the tower

tower of Strasburg is looked upon to be the most curious, and that of Landshuter the highest in Europe, Saint Stephen's tower is unquestionably the strongest, which, as well as the church, is built with large square block of free-stone fastened together with iron braces.

For these two years past, if any woman come in an *Andrienne Volante*, or French sack, into any large church at Vienna, she is immediately ordered to withdraw. It was grown a custom among the ladies at Vienna, in the morning, to slip on a sack without stays, or hardly any other covering, and in that garb hurry away to mass.

Of all the buildings at Vienna, the palace of Prince Eugene in the suburbs, is undoubtedly the finest. It has a suite of eleven rooms in a direct line in the front, and the towers at the angles, and another of seven rooms in the wings. In the room adjoining the Prince's bed-chamber are several exquisite pieces of painting in small: and in the next is a chandelier of rock-crystal, valued at twenty thousand guilders. Among the finest paintings, are a Dutch piece, a woman on her death-bed; the Resurrection; Adam and Eve; a woman embracing a youth in a bath; Endymion and Diana: the gardens also are very curious.

Besides this palace, the Illustrious Prince has also another within the city of Vienna where he usually resides in winter. It consists of four stories: the third is the most magnificent. In one of the anti-chambers are to be seen fine paintings of the battles of Zenta, Hockstadt, and four others, by which this Prince has deservedly raised himself to such a pitch of grandeur and reputation. The piece which first strikes the eye is the relief of the city of Turin. Among the beautiful tapestry in this palace, that representing a shipwreck is particularly admired. Some of the apartments are finely hung with crimson vel-

vet, especially that in which the Prince some years ago gave audience to the Turkish Ambassador under a canopy, and in a chair of state. Nothing can be more beautiful than the looking-glass-chamber; and indeed every part of this superb palace is embellished with exquisite pictures, glasses of all kinds, and fine chimney-pieces.

In the library is a very valuable collection of books. It is well known what large sums of money the Prince expended on curious books, who has often given more than forty ducats for small duodecimos. The books in this noble library, though it consists of fourteen thousand volumes, are mostly folios; which being gilt, lettered and bound in red Turkey, made a fine appearance.

As Prince Eugene had no legitimate children, it is not to be wondered that he laid out such immense sums in buildings, books, &c. both at Vienna and at his seat on the banks of the Danube, betwixt this city and Presburg, of which the Emperor gave him a grant six years ago, upon his resignation of his government of the Spanish Netherlands. He delights much in reading; and in the year 1719, when the prevalence of the Spanish faction at the Imperial court, and other transactions very disagreeable to the Prince, inclined him to think of throwing up all his posts, he said to a foreign minister, "I can be content to live upon ten thousand guilders a year, and with my large collection of books, time will seldom lie heavy upon my hands." The income of his several posts may amount to about three hundred thousand Rhenish guilders, including the one hundred and forty thousand from the post of Vicar General of the Emperor in his Italian dominions. His private fortune is supposed to bring him in one hundred thousand guilders a year.

The Prince of Lichtenstein has three palaces in Vienna; but that in Herren Street, is the most magnificent.

magnificent. The ornaments of it pleased me better than any other palace at Vienna. Among the paintings are several pieces, by Rubens; particularly six capital pieces representing the history of Alexander the Great. Herodias, with the head, is by Raphael. This Prince's palace in the Rossau suburbs, also deserves attention. The great stair-case, consists of two flights, and every step cost sixty guilders [*two shillings and four-pence*] being each a single block of red marble seven paces long. The saloon is very superb, and was painted by Pozzo. In every part of it, are paintings by the great masters.

Close by Prince Eugene's gardens, in the suburbs, is the Prince of Schwartzzenburgh's palace, famous for its fine gardens, and built by the late Prince of Fondi and Count Mansfield. The saloons, stair-cases, marble tables, looking-glasses, porcelain vases, paintings, beds, and other rich furniture, make this one of the finest palaces in or near Vienna. The trees in the large orangery in the garden, are not planted in pots or tubs, but stand in the ground, and in winter are sheltered by little sheds, which, on occasion, can be warmed.

The trade of Vienna, is little answerable to its largeness and convenient situation. This is partly to be attributed to the heavy duties and imposts on most commodities brought hither; particularly those on wine, oxen, and other provisions coming out of Hungary. The country about Vienna is fertile, and produces good grass. They begin to purchase cows from Switzerland, to stock some noblemens estates in these parts. These in time degenerate by the badness of the pasture in some; but in other lands, abounding with grass, the breed of the cattle is considerably mended. The difference in respect of the quantity and goodness of milk, according to the difference of pastures, can hardly be credited; but it is well known, that in the country near Hamburg,

a cow yields daily twelve quarts of milk, and brings in thirty-three dollars to the owner in one season.

Baden which stands in the neighbourhood of Vienna, is much frequented for its warm baths, assemblies, and other diversions.

The court of Vienna is very splendid. The time of introducing foreigners, is generally when the imperial family are going to dinner; and on these occasions the ceremony is performed in the Spanish manner, by kissing the hand. The whole number of officers in the several posts in the Emperor's German hereditary dominions amounts to forty thousand. Among the diversions of the imperial court, those of the carnival are not to be omitted. The Emperor generally dances several times with the Empress and Archduchesses; but the Empress dances with the Emperor only. Some months before the carnival lots are drawn, and from that time the gallant is obliged to wait upon the lady, thus allotted to him, every day, with nosegays, ribbons, &c. He is likewise to provide his lady's dress; so that the whole charges are seldom less than three thousand guilders; and if the weather proves snowy, the expence of a sledge, &c. amount to near five hundred louis-d'ors. The fourth of November, being the Saint's day of the Emperor's name, and likewise on the Empress's birth-day, operas are exhibited, each of which costs the Emperor about sixty thousand guilders; for the magnificence of the theatre, the splendor of the decorations, the richness of the habits, and the performance in the orchestra surpass any thing of the kind in Europe. The band of music for the imperial chapel and the palace, consists of above one hundred and twenty persons, and stands the Emperor at least in two hundred thousand guilders a year.

The imperial museum in the castle cannot be viewed without astonishment, from the infinite variety of

of curiosities in gold, silver, ivory and mother-of-pearl, &c. Among the pictures, is a Cupid polishing his bow, by Coreggio, which is highly valued; a Pietà, by Andrea del Sarto; S. Margareta, by Raphael; Christ before Pilate, by Titian. When the imperial library is finished, none in Europe will be equal to it for elegance and spaciousness: and the Vatican and King of France's, are the only ones that equal it in manuscripts; but in books they are inferior, the number of volumes amounting to one hundred thousand.

## H U N G A R Y.

The distance between Vienna and Presburg, is ten German miles; but it is performed in seven or eight hours in a post-chaise. Presburg lies on a spacious plain: its buildings are but mean, and its fortifications consist only of a wall and a ditch. The suburbs are built for the most part on an eminence, and the citadel stands on a steep hill.

As we had an inclination to see upper Hungary, where there are no settled post-stages, we hired a carriage with four horses on purpose, for which we paid four guilders a day when we travelled, and two when we laid by. From Freystadt to Cremnitz the country is exceeding populous and well cultivated; and where forest and craggy rocks will not admit of vineyards, the inhabitants brew good malt-liquor. In the silver-mine at Schemnitz, there are five or six thousand men employed, besides two thousand carpenters and others without; fifteen thousand horses are taken up; and the whole annual expence five hundred thousand guilders [*fifty-eight thousand three hundred and thirty-three pounds*].

Tockay lies sixty German miles from Schemnitz: the spot of land that yields the noble wine, which goes by this name, is seven miles in circum-



serence. It lies in a fine country, and is pleasantly situated.

The common people in Upper Hungary, are for the most part unacquainted with the Hungarian language; but speak Latin, German, or Slavonian. In the towns the entertainment of every kind, is not to be found fault with; but in the country it is often so very bad, that besides the want of good provisions, there is scarce straw to lie upon. The Hungarian peasants all keep hogs, upon which they live chiefly. The pigs, geese, and fowls live here in the same apartment or stove-room with the owners, as is customary in Westphalia.

Buda lies about twenty-four German miles from Schemnitz. Between Waitzen and the former, I saw the ancient manner of threshing, by horses treading the corn round in a circle laid on a hard pavement. The fortifications of Buda, are very inconsiderable. From Buda to Neuendorf the soil is fruitful, but not well cultivated; for the inhabitants are obliged to pay great taxes, if they make use of the land, though the produce cannot be vended. The vineyards near Buda, besides grapes, produce excellent melons.

Komara is situated at the conflux of the Wage and the Danube, and is well fortified. The country on the side of the Danube towards Lower Austria, is all one extensive plain, but very ill cultivated. It yields indeed some good pasture for cattle; but has very little ploughed land. In some parts of it, the soil is very sandy, where the houses or rather huts in the villages are so mean, that a guilder [*two shillings and six pence*] is reckoned a very good price for one of them. The top, with some small windows or *l. s.* projecting above-ground, is all that one sees of such a house, the rest being buried in the sand. Besides that kind of sheep, which is common to all countries, Hungary affords a particular species

species, with large twisted horns, about two feet in length; these are kept in separate flocks, and great numbers of them are yearly sent to Vienna.

The distance from Vienna to Prague, is twenty-one miles and an half, post-stages. About Iglaw the climate is so cold, that fires are necessary almost during the whole summer; and this year cherries were not thoroughly ripe till October. There is a good cloth-manufactory established at Iglaw.

## B O H E M I A.

Pfauendorf is the first town in Bohemia on this side: Count Zinzendorf has a fine menagery in this place. From Deutschbrod to the pretty town of Jenkow, you have a delightful prospect of a charming country on each side, interspersed with above fifty villages and towns. In the inns on this road one seldom fails of meeting with good provisions, as ducks, capons, pheasants, partridges, and hares; but the lodging is not answerable to the other entertainment, being generally only some clean straw spread on the floor.

Bohemia is well peopled, and abounds with towns and villages. The city of Prague is well laid out, and its streets are broader than those of Vienna; but it does not contain so many palaces as the latter. The bridge over the Muldaw, is seven hundred and forty-two paces long, and fourteen broad. The church of the cross in the old city, is an elegant piece of architecture, adorned with fine marble pillars, and beautiful paintings. The palace of Count Czernini, in the magnificence of the building and richness of the furniture, has few equals in any city in Europe. The grand hall is not yet finished, though it be one hundred years since it was begun, and the workmen are generally employed upon it. The noble gallery of pictures, is one hundred and seventy-five paces long. The

stair-case is broad, light, and finely painted. There are one hundred churches, and almost as many convents at Prague; but the city is not very populous in proportion to its extent, for the whole number of its inhabitants does not exceed one hundred and twenty thousand, fifty thousand of which are Jews.

The distance is sixty-four miles from Prague to

### D R E S D E N;

A city that has been long famous for its superb palaces, strait and uniform streets, agreeable situation, and splendid court; but in number of houses and inhabitants it must yield to several cities in Germany: the former, including the suburbs, are two thousand five hundred, and the latter do not exceed forty thousand.

The place which will afford the greatest entertainment to a curious traveller, is the museum, which contains an amazing number and variety of curiosities, precious stones, and trinkets. The palace is furnished very splendidly: the looking-glasses, in some of the apartments, are between eight and nine feet high, and six or seven broad. The collection of natural curiosities is exceedingly large \*.

The bridge over the Elbe, which joins the old to new Dresden, is one of the finest in Europe: the length is six hundred and eighty-five paces, and the breadth sixteen.

Besides the great increase of all kinds of grain, hops, and other fruits of the earth in Saxony, the mines have, for a long time, brought in a considerable revenue to the sovereign. Dresden, or rather Meissen porcelain, is famous all over Europe. A great trade is carried on in wood and timber at Grimma, from whence a vast quantity of boards, chests, boxes, &c. are exported down the Elbe to

\* The extracts here given are purposely made very short, as every thing at Dresden, since Keysser's time, is changed more, perhaps, than in any city in Europe.

**Hamburg.** A great quantity of paper is also made in Saxony. Much linen is also made there, and canvas and sail-cloth ; likewise cloth, stockings, and hats, with various other manufactures.

Fort Konigstein is so famous for its uncommon situation, that I could not forbear making an excursion thither. It stands on a rock which is cut so deep, that it appears quite perpendicular ; and the fort, in many places, has bastions, which command the sides of the rock. The ascent towards Dresden is the least difficult ; but it is very well fortified, and planted with three batteries of cannon. Wood and other necessaries are lifted up to the fort by the help of cranes. It is always stocked with provisions for twenty-six years. In it is an extraordinary large wine-cask, which holds three thousand seven hundred and nine hogsheads of Dresden measure ; till this was made, the ton of Heidelberg was reckoned the largest in the world ; but this contains six hundred and forty-nine hogsheads more.

## L E I P S I C K,

Both on account of its trade and university, is deservedly famous. The civility and politeness of the inhabitants, its elegant buildings, and the delightful gardens with which it is surrounded, make it appear superior to many capital cities. All the neighbouring country is very pleasant, and well cultivated. Its fertility draws here such multitudes of larks, that the excise on them brings in nine hundred pounds a year.

The distance from Leipstick to Halle is five German miles, and from thence to Merseburg two. The Duke's library at Weimar is accounted one of the best in Germany.

The whole tract of land from Jena to Gotha is pleasant and well cultivated. A more convenient and delightful situation than that of Erfurt cannot be desired. Gotha is principally famous for the Duke's library of above thirty thousand volumes ;  
and

and the cabinet of medals, next to those of the Emperor, the king of France, and the Dukes of Florence and Parma, is one of the most valuable in the whole world. The Duke has, also, a good collection of pictures, among which are a portrait, by Rubens, of himself, his wife, and his disciple Vandyke; an Adam and Eve, by Albert Durer, which is an admirable one.

In the forest of Thuringia, &c. the country affords no other grain but a few oats, so that the inhabitants are obliged to buy corn from their neighbours; but this is, in some measure compensated by the great plenty of wood growing in these parts, which is sold at a very low rate.

#### B A R E I T H.

The distance from Coberg to Bamberg is six German miles: the road lies through a delightful valley. The revenues of Bareith, at present, scarce amount to sixty-four thousand, one hundred and sixty-six pounds. The country abounds with all the necessaries of life, but produces no good wine. All sorts of game are in greater plenty here than the peasants could wish. Fresh-water fish of all kinds are in great abundance, particularly trout and carp; for, besides rivers, there are two lakes well stocked with pike and carp, which are drained alternately once a year. One yields every time it is drained about one hundred and eighty quintals of fish. It is said that it formerly covered one thousand five hundred acres of land; but, at present, not above eight or nine hundred acres.

The city of Bamberg lies in a fertile and delightful country. About three hours journey from it is the palace of Pommer's-field, in which there is a grand stair-case, that has but few equals. Between Bamberg and Erlang, lies Kerspatch, in which there is a strange custom. If a man has been married  
fifteen

fifteen months, and his wife does not prove with child, he is carried out on a wooden horse, and plunged into a pond. As soon as the person who has undergone this discipline gets out of the water, he is at liberty to lay hold of any one of the bystanders, who is plunged into the water in the same manner, and this concludes the farce. It happened once that the late Margrave of Bareith passed through this town when one of these processions was exhibited, and was desirous of seeing this extraordinary ceremony, little imagining that the person who had been thrown into the water, might take his revenge on the Lord of the country; but so it happened. The Margrave, at first, only laughed; but the whole village gathering round his post-chaise, and insisting on their right being founded on an ancient custom, he was obliged to fee them with money to drink, and give up his running-footman for the ceremony of the pond.

## N U R E N B E R G.

This republic has under its jurisdiction several towns, and above five hundred villages. In this city are one hundred and twenty-eight principal streets, sixteen churches, forty-four religious houses, twelve bridges, ten market-places, and twenty-one thousand houses, which are inhabited by seventy-five thousand families. It is supposed to stand in the center both of Germany and Europe. The city is well built, but has not one house that deserves the name of a palace. It is famous for its manufactures, which are exported to all parts of the world. The arsenal contains two hundred and seventy-four great guns of brass, and two of iron, with small-arms for eighteen thousand men. Here are also fifty field-pieces. The city keeps in constant pay seven companies of foot, each an hundred men; two troops of cuirassiers, and two companies of invalids;

four

four and twenty companies of burghers, and two hundred men for the artillery.

In Nuremberg are a great many private cabinets and museums, in which are contained a vast number of curiosities, natural and artificial.

The distance from Nuremberg to Ratisbon is twelve German miles : the latter city lies in the midst of a vast plain. As the Danube directs its course from hence to Vienna, it gives this city an advantageous opportunity of sending thither wheat, wood, and provisions.

Ratisbon being the place of the Diet of the Empire meeting in, foreigners can never be at a loss for amusements in it, there being plenty of company and deep play.

The distance from hence to Ingoldstadt is five stages, and the road lies all the way through a fine plain. The latter place is remarkable for the beauty of the buildings, its straight and broad streets, and also for its university.

Kraillsheim is a post-town in Anspach, which country is so fertile, that, by the establishment of more manufactures, it might be raised to a very flourishing condition ; and the Zaubel wool, as it is called, might, in that case, turn to a very good account. This wool is of uncommon softness and fineness, and serves for making hats and stockings. It grows on a small kind of sheep, which are shorn twice a year, and also year every spring and autumn. They frequently bring forth two lambs at a time.

## P A L A T I N A T E.

Heidelberg is very pleasantly situated on the banks of the Neckar. The palace, or castle, stands on an eminence, and has a delightful prospect over the vale towards Schwetzingen, which cannot be exceeded. The revenue arising from the electoral lands on the Lower Rhine, namely, Juliers, Berg, and Ravensstein,

stein, amount yearly to nine hundred thousand guilders [*two shillings and four-pence*]. That arising from the provinces of the Upper Rhine, may be computed at a like sum, exclusive of the large produce arising from the management of the Ecclesiastical States. The other revenues, arising from taxes, &c. in the provinces of the Upper and Lower Rhine, are nearly equal, and amount annually to a million of guilders. The territories of Deux-ponts, which belong to a particular branch of the Palatine family, bring in yearly three hundred thousand guilders. A person may judge of the fruitfulness of the soil of the Upper Palatinate only, by considering how often it has been barbarously ravaged by the enemy within a century, and yet the inhabitants have already almost retrieved their losses. •

About two leagues from Heidelberg, the Bergstrasse, or Mountain-Road, begins: it extends as far as Darmstadt, but the best part of it is from Heidelberg to Bensheim, where it is about eight leagues in length, and four in breadth. This continual chain of hills and eminences on the right hand is covered with woods near the top, and nearer the plain with vineyards. The level road is all along planted with rows of walnut-trees, with fields and meadows, of an exuberant fertility, on each side. The duchy of Milan is certainly of a fertility which nothing can exceed; but as that country is all on a level, and the roads deep, the eye is not entertained with that agreeable variety of prospects which the Bergstrasse affords. The warmth of the climate, and the goodness of the soil here, are such, that after rye-harvest the land may be sown a second time with spelt, buckwheat, or oats, which are reaped the same year. The little town of Weinheim stands in the most delicious spot in all the Bergstrasse, and is in the highest repute for the salubrity of the air.

Man-



Manheim lies four leagues from Weinheim, and the same distance from Heidelberg : it is situated in a low plain or valley, and is one of the most elegant cities in all Germany. All the streets are laid out in straight lines, intersecting each other at right angles. The electoral palace is not yet finished, but in a few years it will be one of the finest structures in Europe. From the hall there is a charming prospect over the Rhine. The fortifications are after the manner of Cohorn, but improved with so many later inventions, that at present it is reckoned one of the strongest places in Europe : but a garrison of ten thousand men would be necessary for its defence. The unhealthfulness of the air, and the badness of the water, render this place disagreeable to strangers. Nor does it appear to be sufficiently inhabited, least there is no great crowd or hurry in the street. The fairs held at Francfort are famous all over Europe.

From Manheim I went to Landau, at the distance of five German miles : it is situated on a low plain with a morass near it, which adds to the strength of the fortifications. It has been many times besieged and taken. During the last siege, in 1713, I happened to be at Cologne on the Rhine, when in calm night, by placing the ear to the ground, without the city, a person might hear the explosion of every cannon-shot before Landau, though these cities are above thirty German [*one hundred and twenty English*] miles apart. In the last century, when the French bombarded Genoa, the explosions were plainly heard at Lughorn, which is ninety Italian miles in a direct line. The cannonading of the city of Turin, in 1706, was heard at Lausanne, the distance seventy leagues.

I met with little or nothing curious between Landau and Luneville.

## L O R R A I N E.

The garden belonging to the palace at Luneville, is elegantly laid out on the banks of the river Vezoufe, but the adjacent country is somewhat low and marshy.

The revenues of the duchy amount to about two millions of Rhenish guilders [*two shillings and four-pence*] two-thirds of which arise from salt-works. From Luneville to Nancy is five leagues: it is situated in a fine plain: in the new city, the streets are broad, straight, and well-built: From Nancy I shall proceed to France, and from thence into England. I design to return by the way of the Austrian and United Netherlands. I am very sensible, Sir, how well you are acquainted with those countries, so that I cannot flatter myself that any account which I can send from thence will afford you either instruction or entertainment.

---

---

A DESCRIPTION OF  
A L E P P O.

B Y

ALEXANDER RUSSEL, M. D.

C H A P. I.

*Of the buildings of Aleppo, their mosques, kanes, and bazars, &c.*

A L E P P O is one of the most celebrated cities in Syria: for the following account of it, the world is obliged to Dr. Alexander Russel, whose curious description of it, joined to his skill in medicine, procured him the honour of being chosen Fellow of the Royal Society in London. His book he dedicates chiefly to Alexander Drummond, Esquire, at that time Consul at Aleppo, to whom we owe the accounts of Cyprus, and of some parts of Syria.

Haleb, called by us Aleppo, is built upon eight small eminences, the middle of which is higher than the rest, seeming to owe its elevation to the earth thrown out of a broad deep ditch that surrounds it. On its top stands a strong castle.

The circumference of this city, including the suburbs, may be about seven miles, and, though inferior in riches, extent, and inhabitants, to Constantinople and Cairo, yet, in regard to buildings, it yields to no town in the Turkish Empire. The wall that surrounds it is old and decayed, and the ditch is laid out in gardens. The houses, built square and of stone, consist of a ground-floor and an attic story,

or  
are  
cir  
in-  
ons

but  
nd  
the  
uld  
iew

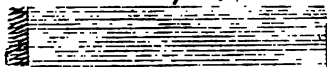
ow-  
ool,  
and  
nd-  
and  
per-  
son-  
that  
r in

mer-  
a of  
ome-  
o be  
a will  
good  
they  
ops of  
: thar  
f an

marka

a clerk; the buyer stands without  
ble that their doors are cased with iron, yet the  
ocks are only wood. They are shut up at an ho  
nd a half after sun-set: many of them earlier.  
The streets are narrow, well paved, and extrem  
clean: the tanners, lime-burners, makers of r

Front of the p. 114 Vol. 2



TECHNICAL

for in times, exact, and measure, to  
stantinople and Cairo, yet, in regard to building  
it yields to no town in the Turkish Empire.  
wall that surrounds it is old and decayed, and  
ditch is laid out in gardens. The houses, built of  
and of stone, consist of a ground-floor and an  
B

with flat tops, either paved with stone or with plaister: their ceilings and pannels are painted, and sometimes gilded; so are their doors and windows, over which are generally inscribed some verses out of the Koran, or quotations from the most celebrated of their poets.

The streets look very dull, their houses being shut up by dead walls, within which are commonly found a court neatly paved, with a small fountain in the centre, surrounded with a little verdure, which would produce a good effect upon the eye, if open to the view of passengers.

People of fashion have a room or two below-stairs for themselves, one of them tolerably cool, and commonly a large hall with a cupola-roof, and a fountain in the middle; the rest of the ground-floor is roughly paved, being all the summer a stand for horses. Above stairs is a colonnade running perpendicular round the whole court, with a dewan, so connected, by having windows in front and sides, that there is a perfectly cooling draught of air in summer.

Among the mosques of Aleppo, which are numerous, some are pretty magnificent: in the area of each there is a fountain for ablution, and sometimes a little garden. This last appendage is to be found in several houses, and in none of them will you miss a stately cypress. There are many good inns for the reception of travellers, wherein they do not only lodge but transact business. The shops of their bazars are small, scarcely containing more than the goods of the dealer, together with himself and clerk; the buyer stands without. It is remarkable that their doors are cased with iron, yet their windows are only wood. They are shut up at an hour and a half after sun-set: many of them earlier.

The streets are narrow, well paved, and extremely clean: the tanners, lime-burners, makers of rope and

and catgut, as being offensive manufactures, are assigned different quarters in the suburbs, where also with a large field in front, the slaughter-houses are built. And there is a manufactory of coarse white glass, where the work is carried on but a few months in the year, the sand being brought from a good distance.

This city is supplied with water from some springs brought hither by an aqueduct, and distributed to different parts by means of communicating-pipes: every house has moreover a well, but the water of it being brackish, is used only in washing their courtyards, and filling their fountains. Many poor people are employed in gathering the dung of animals, parings of fruit and other rubbish, wherewith they heat their bagnios: their house-fuel is wood and charcoal.

On the eastward of Aleppo a vast plain commences, which, though fertile for many miles, is nevertheless all called the Desert. To the north and south, after six or seven miles travelling, the country is level and free from stones; but the ground about the city itself, and for twenty miles west-south-west, and north-west-by-west, is stony and uneven. The western part of the city is washed by a narrow stream called Coic, and it is used in refreshing some gardens that lie upon its banks. Inconsiderable as these gardens and streams may seem to be, yet they contain the only water and trees to be found within the space of thirty miles; then neighbouring villages being destitute of both, having particularly no water but what they save of the rain in cisterns.

There is but one river in all Syria, and that is the Orontes, which, though swelled by a number of little brooks as it runs along, as well as by the lake of Antioch, yet where it disembogues itself into the Mediterranean, is far from cutting a formidable figure. There are indeed a few other streams, but they

they are generally lost in the parched earth, after a short course.

The air here is so free from damps that people may sup or sleep in their court-yards or house-tops, and that all night, without suffering the least inconvenience. The seasons are extremely regular : from the 12th of December to the 20th of January, it is generally very sharp, yet during that time the sun is often warm about the middle of day. The snow lies scarcely more than a day upon the ground, and the ice is not strong enough to bear a man. Now the narcissus flourishes, and to it the hyacinth and violet succeed.

From May to the middle of September the weather is excessively hot ; not a cloud obscures the sky, nor is there one refreshing shower. The hot winds that now inspire with languor, and cause a difficulty of breathing, must be shut out by closing all the doors and windows : they seldom last more than four or five days, and are not productive of those killing effects known to arise in the Desert from the simiel, or hot smothering gusts, so very fatal to passengers.

There are some fields of oats near Antioch and on the coast of Syria, but none about Aleppo, where they feed their horses with barley. Their harvest commences the beginning of May, and is generally over by the 20th.

Near the city are some tobacco-plantations, but there are much larger up the country from Sinogre to Letachia, whereby a considerable branch of trade is carried on with Ægypt ; and there are some few olives about Aleppo, and grapes that yield both red and white wine : the former is thin, poor, and palatable ; the latter deeply-coloured, strong and heavy, encouraging sleep, and rather provoking stupidity than mirth. They distil a spirit from raisins and anniseeds, which they stile Arrack ; of this, as well



well as of wine, the Jews and Christians are very fond : as for the Turks, every body knows they are forbid the use of strong liquors, in which, however, they often revel.

Their fruits are very poor ; however, of these, as well as of pot-herbs, roots, and sallading, they have great variety, their gardens being well stocked. There are no metals found near Aleppo, nor yet in all Syria, though the rocky hills have the appearance of iron-ore. Some few bad garnets are picked up near Antioch. The soil being rocky, scarce any clay is here to be met with, and what little they scrape together to make bricks and water-jars, is so far from being adhesive, that they often fall to pieces of themselves. Damascus and Sidon yield that potters-clay of which is made the bowls of tobacco pipes.

About six hours from Aleppo, there is found a fuller's-earth, often eat by longing women, and girls of a depraved appetite : it is used at bagnios instead of soap, and particularly for cleaning the hair ; being kept for that purpose in balls, made up with rose-leaves, to give it an agreeable smell. Their common buildings are of a white gritty stone, plenty of which is found near the town : it is easily cut, and afterwards grows hard. They use a yellow marble, which takes a good polish, in their gateways, pillars, &c. and often intermix it with red, white, and coarse black : they can communicate a red tincture to the yellow marble, by rubbing it over with oil, and baking it some few hours in an oven. Lime-stone is plenty about this city, and affords a good cement for buildings, which are carried on easily and expeditiously without scaffolding.

They have no great plenty of black cattle ; there are a few used for draught, which have remarkable long legs and gaunt bellies : there is a smaller species with short horns. The Turks and Jews scarce ever eat beef, though the Europeans find it tolerably good  
at

at all seasons. Buffaloes abound in Syria, yet there are but few about Aleppo, and these are kept chiefly for milk. The food of which they are fondest is mutton: of this they have great plenty, fat and good

They have two sorts of sheep, the one called Beduin sheep, much like those of Britain, but with tails rather larger and thicker. The other sort is much more numerous, and they have tails of so extraordinary a size, that, in order to ease them, the shepherds often fix them upon thin boards, supported by little wheels; some of their tails have been known to weigh fifty pounds. They have also a goat with prodigious long ears, some being perhaps a foot long, and broad in proportion; their milk is well tasted, and sold about the streets from April to September.

Aleppo is well supplied with butter and cheese, made indiscriminately from the milk of cows, buffaloes, sheep, and goats; of all which the Arabs have large flocks, wherewith they travel like the patriarchs of old, and from which they draw their subsistence.

Leban, which is a preparation of coagulated milk, is brought hither in great plenty, during the winter and spring, and of it the people are very fond.

The country round Aleppo abounds with antelopes, which are of two sorts; that which is called the mountain-antelope is the most beautiful; its back and neck are of a dark brown colour. The antelope of the plain is neither so swift, nor so well made, but of a much brighter colour. Both sorts yield good sport, but are so fleet, that the best greyhounds find it hard to take them without a falcon, unless in heavy ground. In the sporting-season they are lean, but of a good flavour. In the summer, when fat, they may vie even with the venison of England. It may be easily conceived, that such dainties only make their appearance at the tables of

the

the Europeans, and at those of a few of the more considerable Turks. Of hares here are great plenty: the natives are not fond of them, but the Arabs hold them in high esteem, hunting them down, and dressing them in the following manner:

They dig a hole in the earth, which they fill with such light brush-wood as they can pick up, and set it on fire. They then throw in the hare, entrails, skin, and all, just as it was caught, and when the flame is extinct, they cover the hole up with the loose earth that had been dug out of it, and which at first had been laid round the verge of the fire, so as to grow hot. When they think it sufficiently baked, they take it out, and shaking salt over, eat it without more dressing.

A few tame rabbits are kept in this city, chiefly for the use of the Europeans; and now and then a wild hog is taken in the country, which, though seldom fat, the gentlemen of the factory esteem as a great rarity. A few porcupines are found here, which are sometimes, though seldom, eat by the Europeans; and land-turtle and frogs often furnish out a dish for the Franks of the Romish religion, and for many of the native Christians in Lent. These are the animals which are commonly dressed for food by the inhabitants of Aleppo; for the camel, though reckoned a delicious morsel by the Arabs, makes no part of their diet. This creature, however, is of the utmost consequence to them in transporting from place to place every thing for which they have occasion, there being no such thing as a wheel-carriage in this part of the country, except an ill-contrived clumsy machine, used for drawing large stones out of quarries, and moving broken pillars.

Here are four sorts of camels; 1st, the Turkman, which is larger, stronger, and more hairy than any of the rest; it is also deep-coloured, and will bear a load of eight hundred pound weight;

but it is not worked in June, July, or August, not being able to bear heat. 2d, the Arab camel, which seldom carries more than five hundred pound weight; but though it is smaller, it is much more hardy than the former, feeding on barley-flower, chopt straw, dry thistles, or upon any thing that it finds upon the Desert; it is able to abstain from water a great while; and Dr. Russel remembers some of this species, which, in a journey from Bassorah, were fifteen days without water. Indeed when they came to any, they drank to an excess that proved fatal to many of them.

3d, The dromedary, which is only an high breed of the Arab camel, being more neatly made, and so light, that it will travel two thirds more ground in the same space of time. 4th, There is a camel with two bunches on its back, which is seldom seen here, except in the caravans that come from Bagdad to Bassorah, and it is of Persian breed.

The race of horses in this country is much degenerated. There are some among the Arabs very fleet, but not handsome. Those of the Turks are much larger and stronger, well broke, and not at all vicious.

It has been said of the hyæna, that it could imitate the human voice, a deceit whereby it often proved fatal to the unwary traveller: some of these animals are still to be found among the rocky hills, which never attack the human race, except when forced by hunger, or assaulted: they are not indeed so civil to the flocks, and it is said that they now and then plunder the sepulchres.

Though dogs abound in every street, without any owner, feeding upon the most putrid substances, and having little or no water in the hottest weather, none of them have ever been known to run mad. This disease, however, affects the wolves, which often come down upon the shepherds in this country, as-

faulting both man and beast, and which soever is bit by it, dies raving mad. The greyhounds here are light, slender, and swift of foot, with long ears and tails, and, upon the whole, they are very beautiful.

Here are various kinds of serpents, which fly from man; and, in summer, find but indifferent shelter in the fields, which are scorched and bare. A large white snake is often found in the houses; but our author tells us he never heard that their bite was venomous. The scolopendra and scorpion often sting the natives in their houses, with no other bad consequences than that of giving pain for several hours. Locusts often infest the climate, and we have before treated of the ruin and devastation that follows in their flight: the Arabs eat these insects when fresh, and preserve them in salt as delicacies.

The bee and silk-worm are too well known to need from us a description. The honey is very excellent. Lizards are found in great plenty over the whole country; and though toads are common enough about the coast, scarcely any are ever seen in this neighbourhood.

They have many sorts of fowl well known to us, besides others, which, to describe, would engross too much of our time. This is the native country of the carrier-pigeon, formerly used by the Europeans for conveying expeditiously the news of a ship's arrival at Scanderoon; a practice that has been disused for many years. The pigeon thus employed was one that had left young ones at Aleppo. A small piece of paper, with the ship's name, the day of her arrival, and what else material could be contained in a very narrow compass, was fixed, to prevent its being wetted, under the bird's wing, and the feet of it were bathed in vinegar, to keep them cool, that they might not settle to drink or wash themselves.

Shoot-

Shooting is practised here only as a livelihood ; but the people of fashion are fond of hawking and hunting. The falcons bred for taking hares and antelopes are the Baraban and Sefy, both very large ; and, though caught wild, they are, in a few days, trained to fly at their prey.

For antelope-hawking, they chuse such of those hawks as are most fierce ; and they are taught to fix upon the cheeks of the animal, thus retarding its motion till the greyhounds come in. Though the falcons used for hare-hawking, will, sometimes, when very hungry, strike the hare dead at once, yet there are some that, by repeated buffeting on the head with their pounces, (rising in the air between each blow,) will hinder the progress of the hare till a greyhound can come up.

In bird-hawking, they use a large long-legged falcon, not unlike a goshawk, and two of a smaller size, one of which, though not larger than a pigeon, will bring down the largest eagle, seizing it under the wing, depriving it thereby of the use of that part, or else fastening on its back between the two wings ; so that both fall slowly to the ground, where, if the falconer is not at hand to assist his feathered help-mate, it is inevitably destroyed. This little bird is called the Shakeen, and must be taken young out of the nest, being so fierce, that it will fly at any thing, and is not to be taught when old.

There are many kinds of fish found in the rivers hereabouts, but none in such plenty as the black fish, which is in season all the winter till the beginning of March. Here is also plenty of crabs, which furnish out many delicate dishes to the Europeans.

## C H A P. II.

*Of the dress and religions of the people inhabiting Aleppo; of their use of bread, coffee, and opium; that of the Turks; of their learning and education; of the state of physic here; of the books extant among them, &c.*

**T**HE inhabitants of Aleppo, though of different religions, yet seem to have much the same morals; those who profess Christianity being little better than their neighbours. The number of souls in the city and suburbs is computed at about two hundred and thirty-five thousand, of which two hundred thousand were Turks, thirty thousand Christians, and five thousand Jews.

Of the Christians, the greater number are Greeks; next to them the Armenians, then the Syrians, and lastly the Maronites; each of whom have a church in the suburbs called Judida; in which quarter, and the adjacent parts, they all reside. The language generally spoken among them is vulgar Arabic. The Turks of condition use the Turkish. Most of the Armenians can speak Armenian; some few Syrians understand Syriac; and many of the Jews Hebrew; but scarce one of the Greeks understand a word of Greek, either ancient or modern.

The people in general are of a middle stature, rather lean than fat, indifferently well made, but neither vigorous nor active. Those of the city are of a fair complexion; but the peasants, and such as are obliged to be much abroad in the sun, are swarthy. Their hair is commonly black, or of a dark chesnut colour; and it is very rare to see any other but black eyes amongst them. Both sexes are tolerably handsome when young, but the beard soon disfigures the men; and the women, as they come to years of maturity, fade

fade also soon, and, in general, look old by the time they reach thirty. The greater part of the women are married from the age of fourteen to eighteen, and often sooner.

The tender passion of love can have a very little share in promoting matrimony among them; for the young folks never see one another till the ceremony is performed. A slender waist, far from being admired, is, on the contrary, rather looked on as a deformity in the ladies of this country; so that they do all they can to make themselves plump and lusty. The men are girt very tight round the middle with a sash. The womens' girdles are not only slight and narrow, but loosely put on; which, with the warmth of the climate, and frequent use of the bagnio, is, probably, one principal reason why their labours are much easier than those in Britain, the child-bed confinement of the most delicate seldom exceeding more than ten or twelve days, and the women of the villages are rarely hindered from going about their usual employments, the next day after being delivered.

Women of all conditions suckle their own children, and seldom wean them till they arrive at the age of three or four years, or the mother is again with child. The people of distinction in Aleppo may be justly esteemed courteous and polite; if allowance is made for the superiority, which the Mahomedan religion teaches those who profess it, to assume over all who are of another faith. And as this prejudice is observed among the people in proportion to their vicinity to Mecca, the natives of Aleppo have still a greater share of it than those of Constantinople, Smyrna, and other distant parts; though, even here, it has greatly declined within these few years, insomuch that several Bashas have of late conferred public honours and civilities on the



Europeans, that formerly would have caused great popular discontent.

As to the common people, an affected gravity, with some share of dissimulation, is too much their characteristic. And though few in the world are more quarrellsome, or given to harsh language, yet none are less guilty of fighting. One can seldom pass a street without being witness to some noisy broil; yet you never see one blow struck in many years, except the person that gives it is very well assured it will not be returned. But though they are so prone to anger upon the most trifling occasions, no people in the universe can be more calm when it is their interest so to be; yet among them there may be found sometimes persons of strict honour and unblemished integrity.

The coffee-houses of Aleppo are only frequented by the vulgar, where they are entertained with a concert of music, a story told by some fellow retained for that purpose, and, in time of Ramadan, an obscene low kind of puppet-show, with tumblers and jugglers. These, properly speaking, are all their public diversions. Buffoons are the constant attendants of every entertainment; without them their conversation would be extremely languid.

Their amusements within-doors are playing at chess, at which they are very expert, and back-gammon, draughts, and the play of the ring. It consists merely in guessing under what coffee-cup, out of a number that are placed on a large salver, the ring is hid. They that win have the privilege of blacking the face of the loser, putting a fool's-cap on his head; and making him stand up while they sing some verses, deriding him, and praising themselves: but it is only servants and inferiors that they treat in this manner, some of these being always of the party, if they have any turn to buffoonery.

Though

Though some Christians have been taught by the example of the Europeans to play for money, the generality of the Turks play for amusement, and to pass the long winter evenings ; sometimes, indeed, they will go so far as to play for an entertainment of eating and drinking.

Dancing is reckoned no accomplishment for people of fashion ; and it is scarcely practised even among the vulgar, but by such as make a trade of it. Their dexterity consists chiefly in the motion of the arms and body, in putting themselves into different attitudes, many of which, especially for women, are none of the most decent.

At their festivals they have commonly wrestlers, who resemble the *athletæ* of the ancients in anointing their naked bodies, having nothing on but a pair of breeches ; they strut and vaunt much at their entry, but make sorry figures in their performance.

The usual bread is of wheaten flour, not well fermented, made into thin flat cakes, badly baked ; and, for the most part, eat soon after it comes out of the oven. The better sort have small loaves made of finer flower, and better prepared. Besides these, they have rusks and biscuits, over which are strewed the seeds of *fœnanum*, or fennel-flower. The Europeans have very good bread, baked in the French manner.

Coffee made very strong, and without sugar or milk, is here a refreshment in high esteem ; and a dish of it, preceded by a little wet sweetmeat, and a pipe of tobacco, is the usual entertainment at a visit : if they have a mind to use ceremony, the sweetmeat is omitted ; and, if they would shew an extraordinary degree of respect, they add sherbet, a sprinkling of rose, or other sweet-scented water ; and the perfume with aloes-wood is brought last, and serves as a sign that it is time for the stranger to take his leave. This

is looked upon as an entertainment sufficient for the greatest men in the country, only that such have a piece of embroidered or flowered silk thrown over their knee, when they drink the coffee and sherbet: and if it is a visit of ceremony from a Basba, or other person in power, a fine horse and furniture, or some such valuable present, is made him at his departure. People of inferior rank, if they have any favour to ask, commonly bring a small present, as a flower, when they visit.

Tobacco is smoked to excess by all the men, and many of the women; even the labourers, or handicraft tradesmen, have constantly a pipe in their mouths, if they can afford it. Those pipes are made of the twig of a rose-bush, cherry-tree, &c. bored for that purpose; those of the better sort are five or six feet long, and adorned with silver. The bowl is of clay, and often changed, but the pipes will last for years. Many, who are in easy circumstances, have lately adopted the Persian manner of smoking through the nargeery; an instrument so formed that the smoke of the tobacco passes through the water before it comes into the mouth. The method of drawing it is different from that of a pipe, and a good part of the smoke seems to descend some way into the breast. The Persian tobacco is what they use in this instrument, which has an agreeable flavour, attended with this farther advantage, that, when thus smoked, neither the taste or smell of it remain after washing the mouth.

The vulgar, in imitation of their superiors, have, at their coffee-houses, an ordinary instrument of much the same nature; in which they put the common tobacco, wetted a little with an infusion of raisins, adding, sometimes, sheera, to make it intoxicating; and they will draw in such vast quantities of smoke, that when they throw it out again, they fill the place with clouds.

Opium

Opium is not in so high esteem at Aleppo as at Constantinople, and some other places. Those here, who take it to excess, are looked upon to be debauchees: it banishes depression, and exhilarates the spirits. Such persons as have been long accustomed to it, have a besotted look, and seldom reach old age; they lose their memory, and other intellectual faculties, in the same way as those who decline under a weight of years. Few Turks have any notion that exercise gives pleasure, or contributes to preserve health: however, we may except people of condition, and their dependants, who jarret on horseback, and use other violent exercises. As they have no coaches, people of quality ride on horseback in the city, with a number of servants walking before them, according to their rank; which, though it may not be so convenient in bad weather, has certainly a more manly, if not a grander appearance than our coaches.

The ladies, even of the greatest figure, are obliged to walk on foot, both in the city, and when they go to any garden, if it is but at a moderate distance. In long journies the women of rank are carried by mules, in a litter close covered up; and those of inferior condition, on these occasions, are commonly stowed on each side of a mule, in a sort of covered cradles.

Most of the natives go to bed in good time, and rise early in the morning. They sleep in their drawers, and at least one or two waistcoats, and some of them in winter in their furs. Their bed consists in a mattraß laid on the floor, and over it a sheet, or, in winter, a carpet, or some such woollen covering: there is another sheet sewed to the quilt. A divan-cushion often serves for a bolster and pillow, though some have a bolster and pillow, as we have. When the time for repose draws nigh, they sit down on the mattraß, and smoke their pipe, till they find themselves heavy; then they stretch themselves out, and

leave their woman, or servant, to cover them : many of the people of fashion are lulled to rest by soft music, or stories told out of the Arabian Nights Entertainment, or some other book of the same kind, which the women are taught to repeat for this purpose.

If they happen to wake in the night, they sit up, fill their pipe, have a dish of coffee made ; and sometimes, especially in the long winter-nights, eat some of their sweet pastry, and so sit till they drop asleep again.

In the summer, their beds are made in the courtyard, or on the house-top ; in the winter, they chuse for their bed-chamber the smallest and lowest room on the ground-floor. There is always a lamp burning, and often one or two pans of charcoal, which sometimes prove of bad consequence to them, and would certainly suffocate such as have not been accustomed to it.

Whatever figure the inhabitants of this country made formerly in literature, they are at present very ignorant. Many Basshas, and even farmers of the customs, and considerable merchants, can neither read nor write. It must be observed, that their youth, of late years, are better taught than formerly ; though, even at this time, their education seldom extends farther than just to read a little of the Koran, and write a common letter, except such as are bred to the law or divinity, which sciences are in this country loosely connected, and the professors of both usually pretend to some skill in physick.

In the time our author lived there, only one inhabitant of the place understood enough of astronomy to be able to calculate the time of an eclipse, for which he was looked upon as a very extraordinary person. Numbers there are who imagine they understand judicial astrology, in which the natives have great faith ; but it would take up too much time  
even

even so much as to mention the various superstitions in this and many other respects.

In the city there are a great number of colleges, but very little taught in them; they being generally built by such as have raised great estates by oppression, and other bad means, and are intended by the founders, partly as an atonement for their wickedness, and partly to secure an estate in their family; their descendants being commonly appointed Curators of these endowments, and seldom fail to apply to their own private use what seemed intended for public benefit: thus the school soon runs to decay. Many of these have a sort of library belonging to them, and a few private men among the learned have some books; but these are very rarely good for much, and are kept more for ostentation than use.

Though the Turks are predeterminarians, they however believe, that as God has afflicted mankind with diseases, he has sent them also the remedies, and they are therefore free to use the proper means for their recovery: so that practitioners in physic are here well esteemed, and very numerous. They are chiefly native Christians, and a few Jews.

The Turks seldom make this their profession. Not one of the natives, however, of any sect, is allowed to practise without a licence from the Hakeem Bascha; but a few sequins are sufficient to procure it to the most ignorant. They have no college in which any branch of physic is taught; and as the present constitution of their government renders the dissection of human bodies impracticable, and that of brutes is a thing they never think of, they have a very imperfect idea of the situation of the parts, or their functions.

Of the use of chemistry in medicine, they are totally ignorant: one of them gets, sometimes, a sufficient smattering of alchemy to ruin his family. They have amongst them some books of the Arabian writers,

writers, as Ebenfina, whom they regard as infallible. They have likewise translations of Hippocrates, Galen, Dioscorides, and a few other ancient Greek writers. But their copies are in general miserably incorrect.

Some of the old men colour their beards, and the old women dye their hair red with henna; many of the men tinge their beards with black, to conceal their age. Few of the women paint, except Jews, and common prostitutes; however, they generally blacken their eye-brows, or rather make artificial ones, with a certain composition, which they call Hattat; a practice which is now daily declining: they blacken the inside of their eyelids, by applying to them a powder wetted, called Ismed. This, they say, strengthens the sight. It is sometimes used by the men, but regarded as foppish. The women have another singular method of adorning themselves, which is by dyeing their feet and hands with henna, which is brought in great quantities from Egypt, chiefly for that purpose, as the practice is general amongst all sects and conditions. The common way is only to dye the tips of the fingers and toes; some make a few spots upon the hands and feet, and leave them of a dirty yellow colour, the natural tincture from the henna, which, to a European, looks very disagreeable: but the more polite manner is, to have the greatest part of the hands and feet stained in form of roses, and various figures, and the dye made of a very dark green. This, however, after some days, begins to change, and, at last, looks as nasty as the other.

The women in some of the villages, and all the Arabs and Chinganas, wear a large silver or gold ring through the external cartilage of their right nostril. It is usual for these people, by way of ornament, to mark their under-lips, and sometimes their breast and arms, with a blue colour. This is done  
by

by pricking that part all over with a needle, then rubbing it with a certain powder, which leaves a distinct and indelible mark, like that which one so often sees among the sailors and common people in England.

So much for the people in general ; but the Turks, Jews, and Christians, all differ in their manner of living.

### C H A P. III.

*Of the Turkish manner of eating ; their marriages ; slaves ; funeral rites, &c.*

**T**HE Turks, who are the most numerous people in Aleppo, live in a manner that contradicts the character of abstemiousness they have acquired with many people.

As soon as they rise in the morning, they breakfast on fried eggs, cheese, honey, leban, &c. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon in winter, and rather earlier in summer, they dine. Their table is round, and, as well as their dishes, is made either of copper tinned, or of silver : it is placed upon a stool about a foot or fourteen inches high, and under it a piece of red cloth is spread, to prevent the divan from being soiled, and a long piece of silk-stuff covers the knees of such as sit at the table, which has no other covering but the victuals. Pickles, fallads, small basons of leban, bread, and spoons, are disposed in proper order round the edges ; the middle is for the dishes, which, among the great people, are brought in one by one, and changed after each person has eat a little.

Their fingers serve them for knives and forks ; but for liquids they are obliged to use spoons, which are made of wood, horn, or tortoise-shell, silver or gold not being permitted to them for that purpose by their religion. The first dish is generally broth or soup,  
and



and the last pilaw : the intermediate dishes consist of mutton cut into small pieces, and roasted or stewed with herbs; stewed pigeons, fowls, or other birds, which are commonly stuffed with rice and spices: a whole lamb stuffed with rice, almonds, raisins, pistachios, &c. and then stewed, is a favourite dish with them.

Pilaw, with a dish of sweet starch, which they sometimes eat with it, comes last; except the Khu-shaf, which is a very thin syrup, with currants, raisins, dried apricots, pistachios, slices of pears, apples, &c. swimming in it, and of this each person takes a large spoonful, and thus finishes the repast.

Water is their liquor at table, and after dinner they drink coffee. Almost all their dishes are either greasy with fat or butter, pretty high-seasoned with salt and spices, many of them made sour and disagreeable with verjuice, pomegranate, or lemon-juice, onions, and garlic.

They sup about five o'clock in winter, and six in summer, in much the same manner as they dine; and in winter, as they visit one another, and sit up late, they have a collation of kenafy, or other sweet dishes.

In summer their breakfast commonly consists of fruits; and, besides dinner and supper, they often, within the compass of the day, eat water-melons, cucumbers, and other fruits, according to the season.

Kenafy is a thin mixture of flour and water poured through a cullender up on a hot copper-plate, which immediately dries it: it is then mixed with honey and butter, and baked. It is to be observed, that they are not so regular in their times of eating as the Europeans; and though it should happen that they have but just risen from table, they cannot withstand the invitation of another company, to sit down and eat again.

The common people have no such variety as has been before described; bread, dibbs, leban, butter, rice, and a very little mutton, make the chief of their food in the winter; as rice, bread, cheese, and fruits, do in the summer. Their principal meal is in the evening, when they return to their families from the exercise of their different occupations.

The wine and spirits are only drank by the irreligious and licentious among the Turks; yet the number of these is more than what from appearance one would apprehend: for, as these liquors are prohibited by their religion, they chiefly drink in secret at their gardens, or in the night; and if they once begin, they generally drink to great excess whenever they can come at liquor.

By their religion they are obliged to wash before prayers, which are five times in the twenty-four hours, and also every time they ease nature. As they eat chiefly with their fingers, they are likewise under a necessity to wash after every meal, and the more cleanly do it before meals also: besides, every time they cohabit with their women they must go to the bagnio before they can say their prayers; so that they are all day long dabbling in water.

Though by law they are allowed four wives, and as many concubines, or rather female slaves, as they can or care to maintain; yet, as they are obliged to pay money for their wives, few of any rank have more than two; the poorer sort have seldom more than one, and hardly ever a concubine; those of middling circumstances perhaps three or four; and Mr. Drummond has known some of the better sort who have kept forty, exclusive of those employed in the menial offices of the family.

It may appear strange how such a number should agree tolerably well together; and in fact the master of the family hath frequently enough to do to keep the peace amongst them: but if we consider that  
they

they are accustomed from their infancy to a servile obedience; that the husband can at pleasure divorce his wife, without assigning any cause, and sell such of his slaves as are barren. it will not appear so extraordinary that they live together in a tolerable degree of harmony. On the other hand, the wife has also a check upon him; for if he divorce her it is not only attended with expence, but he loses all the money she at first cost him.

In this country marriages are commonly brought about by the ladies. The mother seeks among her acquaintance for a proper wife for her son: having found one to her mind, she proposes the match to the family: if they approve of it, the young woman is formally demanded, the price to be paid for her fixed, and a licence procured of the Cadi: then proxies are appointed on both sides to confer with the Miam, or Priest, who being assured by proper witnesses that these proxies were regularly chosen, proceeds to ask the one if he is willing to buy the bride for such a sum of money? and the other, if he is satisfied with the sum? Answer being made in the affirmative, he joins their hands, the money is paid, and the bargain is concluded with a prayer out of the Koran.

The bridegroom is now at liberty to take his bride home whenever he thinks proper; and the day being fixed, he sends a message to her family, acquainting them with it. The money which he paid is laid out in furniture for one chamber, in cloaths and jewels, or ornaments for the bride, whose father makes some addition, according to his circumstances. All these things are sent in great pomp to her place of residence, three days before the wedding, to which he invites all his friends, his acquaintances, and others, and every person invited sends a present, whether he thinks proper to go or not. Open house is kept for several days before the wedding.

The

The women on the day appointed go to the bride's house, and bring her home to that of the bridegroom, accompanied by her mother and other male relations, where each sex make merry in separate apartments till night. The men then dress the bridegroom, and give notice to the women; upon which he is introduced into the court-yard of the women's apartment, and there met by his own male relations, who dance and sing before him to the stair-foot of the bride's apartment, who descends half way down to receive him, being veiled with a piece of red gauze, and perhaps her forehead and cheeks covered over with leaf-gold cut into various shapes; he then conducts her up stairs, and they are left to themselves.

In Aleppo they have a few black slaves, which are commonly brought from Æthiopia by way of Cairo; but the most part of their slaves are white, being either prisoners of war, or else furnished from Georgia. A male slave is as much regarded for beauty as a female, occasioned by the frequency among them of a crime not to be named.

When a Turk, or indeed a native of the place, dies, the women immediately set up the howl, which they continue till the body is buried. Having washed the corpse, they stop all the natural passages with cotton, to prevent any moisture from oozing out, as it would be hereby rendered unclean; then wrapping it up in a clean cotton cloth, they lay it in a coffin, at the head of which the proper head-dress is placed, if the deceased be male; if female, the head-dress is very old-fashioned, flat on top like a trencher, and over this is thrown a handkerchief.

The middle part of the pall is composed of a small piece of the old covering of the Holy House at Mecca, the rest of it is of no particular colour or stuff; over it are laid some of the deceased's best cloaths. When the corpse is carried out, a number

ber of Sheacks, with their tattered banners, walk first, next come the male friends, and after them the corpse, carried head-foremost upon mens shoulders. The bearers are relieved often, every passenger thinks it meritorious to lend some help on such solemn occasions. The nearest male-relations immediately follow the corpse; and the women close the procession with melancholy cries, while the men sing prayers out of the Koran. Thus they proceed to the mosque, where the bier is set down in the courtyard, and a service said by the Imaum; after which it is carried on in the same order as before to the burying-place, of which there is but one that is public within the city, the others being all abroad in the fields.

The graves lie east and west, and are lined with stone. The corpse is taken out of the bier, and put in a posture between sitting and lying, on the right side, with the head to the westward; so that the face may be to the south, that is, towards Mecca: a small portion of earth being put behind the body to keep it steady, the grave is covered with long stones, which go across, and prevent the earth from falling in upon the corpse. The Imaum throws on the first handful, saying at the same time a prayer for the soul of the deceased, and exhorting such as hear him to be mindful of their ends: after him every one present throws also a handful of earth, saying, "God be merciful to the deceased." This done, the grave is filled up. A stone is fixed at each end of their graves, and upon them are commonly wrote some prayers, and the name of the person interred.

Some have the upper part of the head-stone cut into the form of a turban for a man, or of an old-fashioned head-dress for a woman. As they never open their graves in less than seven years, the burying places ingross a large space round the city. The nearest

the relation goes to pray at the tomb of the deceased, the third, the seventh, and the fortieth day also the annual anniversary of his death; and these days a quantity of victuals is dressed and to the poor.

Every Monday and Tuesday the women dress graves with leaves and flowers, expostulating with the deceased, enquiring wherefore he died, when he had endeavoured to make every thing as agreeable to him as possible? If the men chance to over-see them at this work they chide them severely; indeed they generally set a good example, bearing adversity with resignation and fortitude.

The men wear no mourning, but the women put on their graveest-coloured cloaths, and a head-dress of the colour of brickdust; besides which they lay all their jewels and finery, and, in case of a husband's death, do not reassume them in less than twelve months: for a father they lament but six months; a widow marries again she must remain twelve months in the house, affecting grief, speaking often unnecessarily, and never stirring over the old. This term of forty days does not begin with the demise or burial, but is often observed twelve months after.

The Turks are the most exact people in the world with regard to all external forms of religion, and, except their giving alms and relieving strangers, know but very little of the other duties enjoined; and a merry old Musti told the Doctor, if he intended to draw a true picture of the Turks, he must represent them exactly contrary to what they appeared.

The military governors, Vizier Bashas, are not composed of slaves, and sons of Christians, but are nearly; these posts are only given to the highest nobles, and the largest sum generally carries the day. There is here no other way punished than in the loss

loss of the cause, in case the person perjured be discovered. They punish for slight offences by beating the soles of the feet; those of a more serious nature are paid by strokes over the back and buttocks; to this last punishment janizaries and women are subject. Criminals are either hanged, impaled, or beheaded, for capital offences, as the Bascha pleases: janizaries are strangled with a cord put twice round the neck, and drawn tight with a piece of stick.

It is a mistaken notion, that the Hadgies, or such Mussulmen as have been at Mecca, may sin with impunity; those who commit great crimes are even hanged upon the road; and a Bascha and Cadi travel with every carravan, on purpose to examine into irregularities. The Emirs, or relations of Mahomet, are distinguished by a green sash twisted round their heads, and they have the privilege to be tried by an Effendi of their own; they are also exempted from paying any part of the expences of the city, which, since the great decrease of trade from the disturbances in Persia, and the ruin of many of the villages by their own bad government, falls very heavy upon the people, for they are daily rendered less able to pay, yet the demands of the Governor increase.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Manners of the Christians of Aleppo; a Morenite wedding described; a Christian funeral; Jews, their customs, &c*

**T**HE Christians generally eat in the same manner as the Turks; the former use oil where the latter use butter, and one of their favourite dishes is burgle, which is no more than boiled wheat, bruised in a mill till separated from the husk, then dried, and kept for use; it is afterwards either fried or boiled, being first made up into balls with meat and spices. They

they are very rigorous in their fasts, insomuch that

an Armenian would not break through one of them though in a case of life and death. The Christian men are always closely veiled, though in a different manner from those of the Turks: they seldom go abroad but to church, the bagnio, to visit their physicians, or a relation; some are permitted to go twice or thrice a year to the gardens; and others, though the gardens are not a mile from their houses, perhaps never saw one in their lives.

Christians here are contracted while children by their parents, nor have they the least vote in choosing their other. There are no material differences in the ceremonies of the Greeks, Syrians, Maronites, Armenians and other sects; so that, as a specimen of the rest, our author gives us the description of a Maronite wedding, which we shall here extract.

After the bride has been demanded, the relations of the bridegroom are invited to an entertainment at the house of the bride's father, in order to consult concerning the proper day for celebrating the wedding, which is commonly fixed for that day fortnight.

In the afternoon of that day they again go to the bride's house, where they sup, and then return to the father of the bridegroom, who hitherto has not appeared, though some trifling enquiry has been made after him; for he is by custom obliged to hide, and not to suffer himself to be found without a seeming-strict search: he is at length brought out, dressed in his worst cloaths, amidst great noise and merriment, and, after being led, together with his bridegroom, several times round the court-yard, they all are brought to a chamber, in which the wedding-cloaths are laid out, and he is left to dress himself.

At midnight, or rather later, the relations, accompanied by all that have been invited to the wedding, and preceded by a band of musick, return once

more



more to the bride's house, each carrying a cane. When arrived at the door they demand the bride and are refused admittance : upon this ensues a mock fight, wherein they are sure to prevail ; and then the women proceed to the bride's chamber, lead her veiled quite over, and in the like procession carry to the bridegroom's house, accompanied by one or two of her sisters, or nearest female relations, not more : she is there set down at the upper end of the room among the women, being veiled with red gauze, and must not speak on any account. However, she rises to compliment, in dumb show, every person that comes into the room ; and none of their approach is given to her by one of the men who sit by her for that purpose, as she must not look up.

The rest of the night is spent by each sex in different separate apartments in feasting and noisy mirth.

The next day, about nine in the morning, the Bishop, or Priest comes to perform the ceremony. Before he enters the women's apartment, all the women are veiled ; the bride stands covered entirely supported by two women, and attended by her bride-maids to keep her veil well adjusted. The bridegroom, dressed in a gaudy robe, and accompanied by the Bishop, then enters, and is placed at the bride's left hand, with his bridesman by her. After a short service, the Bishop puts a crown first on the bridegroom's head, then with the same solemnity crowns the bride, bridesman, and maid : he then joins the hands of the bride and bridegroom, and after some longer service, puts a ring on the bridegroom's finger, and delivers another to the bridesmaid to be put upon that of the bride. Near the conclusion of the service he ties round the bridegroom's neck a piece of tape or ribbon, and a priest comes in the afternoon to take it off.

The ceremony being finished, the bridegroom and all the men withdraw to their proper apartments, where they drink coffee, and sit very gravely while the Bishop remains; which is not long, for, dinner being served up immediately for him and a few select people of the company, he soon dines, and takes his leave. He is scarcely gone from the house before their riots begin. Great quantities of victuals are dressed, and several tables covered both for dinner and supper, and there is usually a profusion of tobacco, coffee, wine, and arrack. About eleven or twelve at night the bridegroom is led in procession to the bride's chamber, where he presents her with a glass of wine, of which she drinks to him, and he returns the compliment. After this he is carried back again with the same ceremony: the music continues to play during the whole of the time, other diversions go forward, and the house is usually full of company till next day in the afternoon, when they take their leave, all but a few intimate friends, who sup with the bridegroom, and about midnight leave him heartily fatigued, to retire to the bride's chamber.

All those who have been invited to the wedding make presents, and, for several days after the marriage has been consummated, quantities of flowers are sent to the bride by all the women of her acquaintance. That day week the bride's relations are allowed to come and visit her, and an entertainment is provided for them. It is not reputed decent in this country for a woman to speak to any person during one month after her being married, excepting a few words to her husband. There is generally a strict charge given them about this by the old women; and even to him she is not to talk, according to their injunction. Few women are allowed to sit at table with their husbands, but attend as servants; and in general they are little better treated. Though  
they

they have no guards upon their apartments, yet the people of fashion are never suffered to appear unveiled before any men except their servants, relations, priests, or physicians. The Maronites are the least strict in this respect, and some of them will appear before particular strangers, and are even admitted to sit at table with their husbands.

Their confinement however does not proceed from jealousy in respect to their conduct, so much as from the fear of bad consequences, should a Turk see and take a liking to any of them.

The Christians are carried to the grave on an open bier; and, besides many appointed days, when the relations go to the sepulchre and order mas for the dead, they send victuals to the church and poor; many of the women go to pray for the soul of the deceased every day for the first year, and every great holiday afterwards.

The synagogue of the Jews lies within the city, in a certain quarter which they all inhabit. Some of their houses are upon the city-wall, and the ditch being there turned into gardens makes their situation agreeable, but not quite healthy: the houses of other Jews have their court-yards mostly several feet below the level of the street, which, together with the natural nastiness of the people, contributes to render their dwellings very offensive. As most of their time during their festivals is employed in the exercise of their religion, they cannot dress victuals; and as it is not lawful for them to eat or drink but of such things as have been cooked in a different way from what they find among the Christians or Turks, they have no great opportunities of committing excesses; so that they may with justice be pronounced the most abstemious people in Aleppo.

It having been agreed, for the benefit of the poor of this religion, that meat shall be sold amongst them at under-price, and the deficiency made good out of the  
the

the publick stock, the managers take care that their markets shall be very ill supplied; so that sometimes they are for several days without a bit of mutton. This is the reason why they eat more poultry, and the poorer sort subsist chiefly upon herbs, roots, and pulse, dressed with oil.

Six days in the year they fast from about two hours before sun-set till the same time next evening. All of them attempt once in their lives to fast from Saturday night at sun-set till the Friday following at the same hour. Some hold out two, some three, others four days; but very few complete it, and several perish in the attempt.

Except the particular ceremonies which their religion obliges them to observe, it would be only repeating a great deal of what has been premised, to give an account of their weddings: amongst the latter the most remarkable is, that the bride's eye-lids are fastened together with gum, and the bridegroom is the person that opens them at an appointed time. Their dead are carried to the grave on a covered bier. They have certain days wherein they go to the sepulchres; and the women, like those of other sects, often go there to cry over their departed relations.

The Europeans, generally called Frank-, residing here, are chiefly English and French: of the former at present, besides the Consul, Chaplain, Chancellor, Physician, and Chiau, there are only ten merchants: the latter are more numerous; they have their Consul, Officers, and Drugumen of their own nation, and the number of their merchants and clerks is nigh double that of the English: they have moreover many of a lower class, who are married to natives of the country, the number of whom in the Levant was some time since become so considerable, and likely to be so troublesome, that the French King published an edict, ordering all such as were married to return home, and prohibiting

any others from marrying here without his licence, which has greatly diminished their number. Under the French protection are likewise the Roman Catholic convents, of which there are in the city no less than three, and a college of Jesuits.

The Dutch have a Consul residing here, but no other person of that country: there are also a few Venetian merchants, and some Italian Jews. The major part of the Europeans live in Kanes in the principal quarters of the city; the ground-floor serves for their warehouses, the upper story is fitted up for their dwellings, running between the pillars of the colonnade, which forms a long corridor, opening on which are a number of rooms, so that they much resemble cloisters; and as these people are mostly unmarried, and their communication with the natives depends solely on trades, their way of life also not a little resembles the monastic.

It was formerly customary for all, or most of them, to wear the Turkish habit, retaining only the hat and wig, by way of distinction; but of late years the far greater part have continued in their proper dress. The Italian Jews, and such of the French as are here married, incline rather to the nature and customs of the natives than of the Europeans; the latter, however, they imitate in dressing vicinals: the evening being their chief time of entertaining, they eat more animal food at supper than we do in Britain; they are however moderate in their drink, which is either a dry white wine, or the red wine of Provence.

The English factory have of late taken to weak punch, and they find it very refreshing; many other Christians, and indeed the Turks themselves have in this particular copied their example: they also entertain themselves with riding or sporting when the weather will permit. Though the natives, from the character here given of them, do not appear in the  
most

most amiable light, yet they give the Europeans no occasion to complain. Their treaties with the Porte hinder them from feeling the tyranny of the government, and their Consuls are treated with very great politeness. Moreover, an European may roam with impunity to a distance from the city, where the natives dare not venture for fear of the Kurds or Arabs.

An annual present to their chief, and using him well at Scanderoon, inclines the Kurds to behave politely to such merchants as they meet with; and, what makes them less rapacious is, that they are sure to find no more money about any member of the factories whom they might incline to plunder than what was barely sufficient for his expences on the road; besides, an insult offered to a Christian ally would give the Turkish government an opportunity of chastising them severely. Yet they rob the natives with impunity, about whom they generally find a good booty, and, were the person abused to complain, he would run the risque of being fleeced by the very persons that ought to procure him redress.

Among the many disorders incident to this climate we find the venereal disease frequent: they have no idea of a gonorrhœa being infectious, or terminating in any thing worse. They call it the Franks disease, probably because they had it first from Europe, and attribute it either to their having used the pipe, the spoon, or some other thing belonging to a person infected. Many of them labour under it great part of their lives without much uneasiness; the warmth of the climate, and frequent use of the bagnio, hindering it from making a very quick progress.

The air of Aleppo is very bad for such as are pthetical. Here are many epidemical distempers, of which the Europeans keep for the most part clear; and it is remarkable that the plague visits them at

least once in ten or a dozen years, first shewing itself in some town in Syria.

The time in which it rages most is June, it decreases in July, and disappears entirely in August; so that one may from thence infer, that a continuance of hot weather is an enemy to its power. Well may this terrible distemper be termed a plague; human nature cannot be liable to any thing worse: the surrounding scenes of death and misery that accompany it are dreadful to reflection; the terrible distresses of the people are inconceivable; heat, thirst, languor, dejection of spirits, and the most excruciating pains, frequently unite to torture the patient, whose miseries are still more increased by the want of medical assistance, the desertion of friends and attendants, and the loathsome putrid ulcers which remain upon those who are even happy enough to escape.

The plague is a sort of Proteus, the symptoms of which vary so very much that they deceive the most penetrating skill: the most flattering appearances often end in sudden death, and when there are no hopes remaining, an unexpected recovery may surprise. A violent fever, great internal heat, and the skin dry and hot, are symptoms that often accompany this fatal disorder; the eyes of the patient lose their lustre, the speech fails, the countenance appears cadaverous and confused, and changes from a livid to a deep scarlet, and *vice versa*; the motion of the pulse varies prodigiously, but so as not at all to be depended upon.

There are certain buboes rise upon the patient, that sometimes come to a head and sometimes do not. The fever has been known to go off by a critical sweat; and this was the case in the years 1742, 1743, and 1744. Nitrous medicines are not always attended with their usual success in allaying the heat of this disorder. When the buboes mortified they were treated as carbuncles; and though upon the sup-

suppuration of the mortified parts the ulcers appeared deep, yet they healed very soon, and were sometimes scarified, sometimes not.

People avoid the malevolence of this disorder by shutting themselves up at home, and shunning as much as possible all external communication: a window above stairs is allotted for the reception of necessary provisions, from it hangs a rope with an iron chain and a pail or copper at the end of it, into which whatever they stand in need of is put and drawn up, being first sprinkled with vinegar or smoaked with sulphur. The impatience accruing from confinement, the fears of the disorder's breaking in, the shrieking of the women for the dead both day and night, the singing before the corpse when going to be interred, all unite to render this situation disagreeable; however, custom soon renders it familiar.

The rules laid down by our learned physician for escaping the infection are; first, never to go abroad fasting; to drink plentifully of sour punch and other acids; to live regularly, but not abstemiously; and to avoid every kind of excess, but more especially of passion: secondly, to breathe, when in the chamber of a sick person, through a handkerchief or sponge, wetted either with vinegar or an infusion of rhue, and not to swallow the spittle: thirdly, to hold the breath when near a patient, and to wash the mouth, face, and hands with vinegar as soon as ever you leave him: fourthly and lastly, to change your cloaths upon going home, to air them well, and to smook them with sulphur.

We have been thus circumstantial in our account of the plague, as the rules laid down by Dr. Russel may be useful to mankind.



---

An ACCOUNT of the  
VOYAGE round the WORLD

Made in the Years 1740, 41, 42, 43, &

By GEORGE, LORD ANSON

CHAP. I.

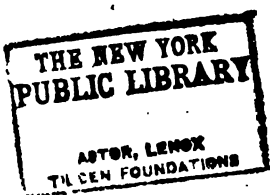
*Mr. Anson made Commodore of a small squadron from Saint Helens; arrives at Madeira; a description of that island; a Spanish fleet from the West-Indies to oppose him; its melancholy bravery of the Indian Orellana and his followers.*

OUR design in compiling this voyage, to throw the materially-connected facts into the most concise and entertaining order, it would be foreign to the purpose, and inconsistent with the space which we have allowed ourselves, to detain the reader with a count of the various delays Mr. Anson met with from several quarters, after his being named Commander in Chief of a secret expedition, in 1739 to the 10th of August 1740, when he set out in company with several men of war and merchantmen, from Spithead and Saint Helens. Here he waited more than forty days for a wind, and at length weighed anchor on the 10th of September; and though it still continued to blow, consequently unfavourably, he cleared the Channel in four days.

Mr. Anson's Squadron consisted of five ships, the Centurion, of sixty guns and four hundred



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



on board which was the Commodore himself; the Gloucester, Richard Norris Commander, carrying fifty guns and three hundred men; the Severn, commanded by the Honourable Edward Legg, having the same complement of men and guns; the Pearl, Captain Matthew Mitchel, with forty guns and two hundred and fifty men: the Wager, Captain Kidd, with twenty-eight guns and one hundred and sixty men; and the Trial sloop, eight guns and one hundred men, under command of the Honourable George Murray; and two victuallers the Anna and Industry, pinks; the latter of which, having fulfilled her charter-party, was unladed at sea, on the 16th of November, and her cargo divided among the other vessels. She was bound to Barbadoes; in return from which island to Great Britain with a valuable lading, she was taken by the Spaniards.

On board this squadron, which was destined to cruise upon the Spaniards in the South Seas, it had first been proposed to embark three independant companies of one hundred men each, and Colonel Bland, with his own regiment, as Commander in Chief of the land officers; but how this appointment came to dwindle into four hundred and seventy invalids, draughted from Chelsea, and commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Cracherode, is too nice a matter for us to investigate; let it suffice that we observe most of them were old and infirm, much fitter for the hospital from whence it was their misfortune to be selected, than for an expedition, to surmount the evident perils of which required youth, strength, and sound constitution. September the 29th, having parted with, in their appointed latitudes, the different vessels, with convoying which he had been clogged, Mr. Anson made the best of his way for Madeira, in the road of which island he came to anchor, October the 25th, in forty fathom wa-

ter, the Brazen Head bearing from him east and by east, and the Great Church north-east.

The climate of Madeira is extremely healthful, temperate and pleasant. It lies in north latitude thirty-two degrees seventeen minutes, running due east and west, being a continued ridge of very high land, the southern declivity whereof is beautifully interspersed with country-seats belonging to merchants, and covered with vineyards, the produce of which is a wine in universal estimation, as well for its fine flavour as its many good qualities.

Fonchiale is the only town on this island: it is seated on the south part of it, at the bottom of a large bay, and is defended by a high wall and a battery of cannon, besides a fortified castle standing on the Loo, a rock rising above the water not far from shore. The landing-place being a stony beach over which the surf almost perpetually lashes with great violence, the Commodore, not caring to venture his own, made use of Portuguese boats to bring water, provisions, and other necessaries, on board his little fleet. Here he learned from the Governor that seven or eight ships, supposed to be enemies, had passed by to the westward a few days before his arrival; of which Squadron he could obtain no farther intelligence, though he dispatched an officer in a clean ship eight leagues to the westward to look after them, who returned without having seen them.

There was great reason to suspect that these ships, apprized of Mr. Anson's designs, were dispatched to the Spanish settlements, to prepare them for his reception; and that these suspicions were but too well grounded, appeared from the people of Panama, long before his arrival in those seas, being able to describe both his strength and destination; and the Spanish Commodore having so exactly imitated Mr. Anson's broad pendant, that the Captain of the Pearl  
gave

gave into the decoy, without perceiving his mistake till within gun-shot

Before we proceed in our review of Mr. Anson's progress after he left Madeira, a short account of the melancholy catastrophe of these Spanish ships may not prove perhaps disagreeable to the majority of our readers; the winds and waves having seemed to unite in their overthrow, without the assistance of any other enemy.

The squadron, consisting of five ships, viz. the *Asia*, of sixty-six guns and seven hundred men, on board whereof sailed the admiral Don Joseph Pizarro; the *Guipoco*, of seventy-four guns and seven hundred men; the *Hermiona*, of fifty-four guns and five hundred men; the *Esperanza*, of fifty guns and four hundred and fifty men; the *Saint Estevan*, of forty guns and three hundred men; and a tender, mounting twenty guns, having on board their full complement of sailors and marines, besides an old regiment of foot to reinforce the garrisons in the South Seas, arrived in the bay of Maldonado in the river Plate, on the 26th of October, intending there to take in provisions, having stocked themselves in Old Spain with barely a four months supply: yet with this small, and almost-exhausted store, did he again put to sea, and endeavour to double Cape Horn, upon being apprized privately of the English squadron's arrival at Saint Catherine's; his intention being, if possible, to get into the South Seas first. Many advantages were allowed to the common men to inspire them to do their duty well, and enable them to bear the fatigues and perils that openly threatened them in an undertaking so hazardous, precipitate, and we may even say imprudent; as the provisions which were expected, arrived from Buenos Ayres at Maldonado the day after he weighed anchor, and the want of them increased the calamities he afterwards underwent, to an

incredible degree. The last day of February the Guiposcoa, the *Hermiona*, and the *Esperanza* were separated from the rest of the fleet, and they were all forced to bear away for the river Plate, by a prodigious storm at north-west, which, in spite of their utmost efforts, drove them to the eastward.

The calamities they suffered are almost incredible: a rat on board the *Asia* sold for four dollars, and one of the sailors endured to lie four days in the same hammock with the dead corpse of his brother that he might receive his allowance, while a conspiracy was set on foot by the marines, to murder all the officers and sailors, from no other motive but that of engrossing to themselves the ship's provisions. This design was indeed happily discovered, and the number of craving mouths lessened by the deaths of the ringleaders of it: besides which commotion, so much was their distress encreased by sickness and fatigue, that when this vessel came to anchor at Monte Vedio, in the river Plate, which place she did not reach till the middle of May, she had lost more than half her crew. The fate of the *Estevan* was as bad: that of the *Esperanza* was still worse; for out of a crew of four hundred men only fifty-eight survived, and the whole regiment of foot, fifty men excepted, perished. As for the *Guiposcoa*, after a long time driving on the surface of the water, as a meer wreck, without either masts or rigging, the but-ends of her planks started, her bolts drawn, her seams all open, and only kept together by six turns of cable-rope tightened round her, the surviving crew, to the number of four hundred, ran her a-shore at Rio de Patas, on the coast of Brazil, ten leagues to the southward of Saint Catherine, 'A-shore, A-shore,' being the general cry the moment they came near land, where she soon lurk with all her rich goods and furniture. As for the *Hermiona*, neither she, nor any of the hands,

have

have been since heard of, so that it is reasonably supposed she perished at sea; and as for the twenty-gun tender, she had been broken up before they set out from Maldonado.

The series of Pizarro's evils were not yet at an end; for in the year 1745, coming over-land from Chili to Buenos Ayres, with one of his officers who had commanded the Guiposcoa, they found the shattered *Asia* lying still at Mont Vedio, with which, having refitted her in the best manner possible, they thought to proceed to Europe; but not having above one hundred of their old hands to navigate her, they supplied the want by pressing several of the inhabitants of Buenos Ayres, and moreover putting on board her a few English prisoners, several Portuguese smugglers, and some of the country Indians, among whom were Orellana, and ten of his followers. He was Chief of a powerful tribe, who had lately given great disturbance to the peace of Buenos Ayres; and these had not long before been surprised and made prisoners by a party of Spanish horse.

With this motley crew they set sail about the beginning of November, and the officers shewed very little policy, as well as small share of commiseration, in their behaviour to their prisoners, treating them all, English as well as Indian, with great barbarity; while Orellana, though, to appearance, patient in all his sufferings, together with his people, meditated a severe revenge upon his oppressors: he endeavoured to cultivate an intimacy with such of the English as spoke Spanish, a language in which he was well versed; and it is not unlikely but he would have disclosed his scheme to them, knowing them to be enemies to the Spaniards as well as himself, had he found them of inclinations equally vindictive; but being disappointed in this expectation, he proceeded with only his ten faithful followers, on whose courage



rage and resolution he entirely relied ; and the following accident precipitated his design.

Orellana having one day refused to go aloft, a task to which he was quite unequal, was therefore, by one of the officers, remarkable for nothing so much as his brutality, knocked down, and beaten in such a violent manner that he lay bleeding upon deck for more than two hours, so stupified with his wounds that he was scarce able to stir : wherefore, about nine in the evening, a day or two after this ill usage, which sharpened his desire of revenge, when the principal officers were enjoying the cool air on the quarter-deck, the fore-castle was manned with only the customary watch, and the waste was filled with live cattle ; he, together with his followers, came upon the quarter-deck, having armed themselves with sharp Dutch knives, which, being used at meals on board, where easily procured, and with slings made of thongs of ram-hides, to the ends whereof were fastened the double-headed shot of the small quarter-deck guns. As they approached the great cabin-door, being ordered by the boatswain, not without a severe reprimand for their encroachment, to withdraw, four of them drew off on each side towards the gangway, and the other six, with their chief, affected to retire slowly ; instead whereof, as soon as Orellana saw the gang ways possessed by his detached parties, he set up the war-cry, a sound perhaps the most terrifying that ever was heard, by clapping his hand hollow to his mouth ; upon which they all drew their knives, and brandished their slings so successfully, that they laid at least twenty Spaniards dead at their feet, and disabled above twenty more.

The confusion that this massacre spread among the ship's crew is not to be described : most of the principal officers, in the beginning, pushed into the great cabin, where they extinguished the light and barricaded

cadoed the door, while some threw themselves into the waste among the cattle ; numbers hid themselves in the shrouds ; and many, who strove to gain the gangways, fell by the knives of the four Indians who guarded them. Orellana having entirely cleared the quarter-deck, broke open the chest of arms, which had been removed thither a few days before on a slight suspicion of mutiny, but to his great disappointment found nothing but fire-arms : had he had the presence of mind to have removed these, he would have come at the cutlasses of which he was in search, wherewith he intended to have forced the great cabin ; for the cutlass is a weapon in the use of which the Indians are well skilled.

In the mean time Pizarro and his officers began to come at a true knowledge of the state of affairs, by conversing with each other through the port-holes and windows ; and understanding the English, whom they had much feared, were not concerned in the mutiny, resolved to attack the Indians before any other of the malecontents should recover their surprise and join them ; for which purpose, ammunition being lowered to them in a bucket from the powder-room, they loaded their pistols, having no other arms, and then venturing to set the cabin-door a little open, they fired among the Indians ; and Mindinuetta, who had commanded the Guiposcoa, having the good fortune to shoot Orellana dead on the spot, his companions, disdaining to survive their gallant chief, leaped instantly overboard, and every man of them perished in the sea.

Thus, after the vessel had been more than two hours in possession of this brave Indian, did Pizarro once again regain the command of it, and arrived safely therewith on the coast of Galicia, in 1746, after having been absent from Europe near five years ; and by his assiduity in watching the motions of Mr. Anson, having occasioned the destruction of four  
fine

## 158 LORD ANSON'S VOYAGE.

fine ships of war and a tender, besides curtailing naval power of Spain of more than three thousand able hands; a loss not easily to be repaired, which it is plain would have sufficiently atoned the equipment of Mr. Anson's Squadron, independent of every other advantage, if we reflect the weakness of the marine power of Spain at time.

### C H A P. II.

*The Squadron arrives at the island of Saint Catharina; the conduct of the Governor set forth; that island described, and a short review of Brazil; they go to Port Saint Julian; that port and the country described; Mr. Anson's vast distresses in doubling Horn; he makes the island of Juan Fernandes.*

AT the time that we diverted our attention to the fate of the Spanish Squadron, commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro, we left Mr. Anson at anchor in the road of Madeira, from which place he departed on the 3d of November, intending for St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verd islands; but the resolution he altered the next day, on account of the advancement of the season, and steered for St. Catherine's, an island on the coast of Brazil, the land whereof, extending from west to west-south-west, and appearing high and mountainous; at seventeen leagues distant, they discovered on the 16th of December, and on the 18th dropped anchor in twelve fathom water, muddy ground; the nearest point of the island bearing south-south-west. To prevent the confusion which the arrival of the Squadron seemed to create, by the forts firing guns, and hoisting their colours, the Commander dispatched an officer to compliment the Governor and desire a Pilot to bring him into the road; a request that was immediately complied with ver-

villy; and on Sunday the 21st they were brought up past the castle of Santa Cruz, which they saluted with eleven guns, and had an equal compliment returned them.

This island has been celebrated by other navigators for the wholesomeness of the air, the plenty of refreshments which it yields, and the hospitality of the natives; the direct contrary of all which assertions Mr. Anson experienced to be true. That gentleman's first care, on his arrival here, was to order all the sick ashore into tents pitched purposely for their reception: their number amounted to eighty on board the *Centurion*, nor were the infirm on board the other ships proportionably less: yet the land-air was of so very little advantage to them that before they left the place the aforementioned vessel buried twenty-eight of her hands, and carried away ninety-six in a very weak diseased condition, their principal disorder being calentures, which they had contracted in their run from Madeira, occasioned perhaps by the warmth of the climate, and the offensive smell, that must consequentially reign among such a number of men. The proportionable loss of the other ships did not fall short of that of the *Centurion*.

They next proceeded to cleanse each vessel thoroughly, by smoking her decks and washing them well with vinegar; after which operation they examined and payed her bottom, and likewise secured her masts and rigging, the better to prepare her for a voyage round Cape Horn, the dangers of which were so evident to the Commodore, that he appointed the different places of rendezvous, the first whereof was to be Port Saint Julian, where they were to be stationed for ten days, and take in salt; the second, the island *Nuestra Señora del Secoro*, where they were to ply off and on from five to twelve leagues distant, till their wood and water was consumed;

sumed ; and then they were to proceed to Juan Fernandes to take in a fresh supply ; and there, if they should chance to hear nothing of their Commodore, he ordered that the senior officer should take upon him the principal command, giving him [Mr. Anson] up for-lost, and having cruized as long in those seas as he could find a subsistence, he was to make the best of his way to Macao, and from thence stretch over to England with all possible expedition.

They set sail from this island January the 18th, having taken in their wood and water with a sufficient quantity of fresh provisions, for which the Governor Don Jose Sylva de Paz took care they should pay extravagantly dear ; nor was this the worst part of his conduct ; for it was through his means that intelligence of the strength of Mr. Anson's Squadron was so well known at Buenos Ayres ; and a person of less prudence than Mr. Anson always manifested, would have come to an open breach with him, as many parts of his behaviour were calculated entirely for that end : and if he did not succeed therein, we must attribute it to the Commodore's preferring the public good to the gratification of private animosity. Nor need we be surprized that this gentleman, though a man of quality, and a Brigadier in the army, behaved himself in this case so very badly, when we consider that he carried on a smuggling trade with the neighbouring Spaniards, exchanging gold for silver, whereby the Kings of Spain and Portugal were both defrauded of their fifths ; and had any of the vessels, engaged in this illegal commerce, fallen into the hands of the Commodore, his private dealings had inevitably been discovered ; for which reason it is plain he could be no friend to the English Squadron.

The

The island of Saint Catherine lies close to the continent of Brazil, between twenty-seven and twenty-eight degrees south latitude: it is a high land, about nine leagues long and two broad: the soil over-run with wood, and so entangled with thorns, briars, and under-wood, as to be almost impenetrable. Here are plenty of pine-apples, lemons, oranges, citrons, peaches, grapes, apricots, and plaintains; and the air is odoriferously perfumed by the vast quantities of aromatic trees and shrubs, of a spontaneous growth, which are seen on every hand to flourish. Onions and potatoes thrive here well, and are of great use to shipping; but not much can be said in praise of the black cattle, which are small, somewhat like buffaloes in shape, but of an indifferent taste, owing perhaps to their feeding on wild calabashes: nor are the pheasants of Saint Catherine's over good; but then the fish, which abound on every side of the island, are excellent; nor is the flesh of its parrots and monkeys to be despised. The water of this island, like that of the Thames, is well calculated for keeping at sea; having, after being casked up a day or two, a green scum upon its surface, which soon after subsides, and sinking to the bottom leaves the water clear and very sweet. There is good anchorage and conveniency for wood and water on the continent side, at a place called by the French, Bon Port. But Mr. Anson found a good birth, with store of wood and water, &c. at a plantation on the opposite side. It must be obvious to the slightest consideration, that the climate cannot be very healthful, the free circulation of the air being prevented by the surrounding hills and the thick woods on every side, which are cleared in very few places for plantations: moreover, the constant circulation of vapour, which is very great, covers the whole country every morning with a thick fog, till it is either dissipated by the sea-breeze or meridian heat of the sun. Hence comes it that

the

the place is so close and humid as to occasion fevers and very violent fluxes; besides which, the swarms of muschetos and the latter of which are scarcely discernible like bugs, render this island a very disagreeable habitation.

Saint Catherine's was, till within these few years, a retreat for the outlaws of Brazil, who were very much at ease under the care of a fort captain, who in some measure acknowledged their jurisdiction. In this happy asylum they got the use of money, having plenty of all things needful within themselves, cloaths wherewith they were supplied by such ships that came here, which, in return, they stored with provisions. However, things here wear now a different aspect. The Governor no longer is seen to traverse the country bare-footed, with such a garment thrown over his shoulders as manifests its being made for use and not for ornament while a naked, but contented, banditti follow him: his appearance now is splendid, but his garrison of ragged soldiers under his command. The occasion of this alteration is, that great thought to be intermixed with the sands of the neighbouring rivers, and that the harbour mentioned is the most capacious and secure anchorage; so that it is not impossible but that in time, it will become one of the most considerable ports in South America.

Whoever considers, that it is not much more than forty years since Brazil was discovered to possess quantities of treasure which have so enriched the crown of Portugal, will not be in the least surprised should they find this expectation verified. In the whole country of Brazil, at the depth of four feet from the surface, there is said to be a vein of gold, the particles whereof are carried by springs and heavy rains into the contiguous

from the sands of which they are gathered by the negroes employed for that purpose, they being obliged, one day with another, to furnish their masters with one-eighth of an ounce of gold clay, about nine shillings sterling in value; and whatever surplus they obtain, is, by a fixed law, their own: so that it sometimes chanced, when they hit upon a wealthy stream, that they purchase slaves themselves, and live in great splendor. The King of Portugal's fifth of the gold yearly exported from Brazil to Lisbon, is said to amount to three hundred thousand pounds, the capital whereof is a million and a half.

Diamonds are also the natural produce of this country, and are found, as well as the gold, in the beds of rivers, in such abundance, that, to prevent their growing too plenty, the King of Portugal has lately established a diamond-company, in which a certain property of all the diamonds found in Brazil, is vested, and which is restricted to the use of but eight hundred slaves in searching for them. This was a very necessary caution; for it is very likely there are immense quantities of these valuable gems among the rocks of crystal that are scattered through the mountains of the country, whence they are washed by the torrents into the rivers, from which they are taken; but then it is to be observed, that it requires more than ordinary skill to discover a diamond, in the rough coat that obscures his lustre, before it passes through the hand of the polisher.

It is not above twenty years since this precious commodity was discovered here; and before there was a certain confirmation of their value, one of the Governors is said to have acquired a vast fortune by collecting several of the stones, which he kept by him as counters; while many Portuguese, still living, remember with regret their having flung away some of these apparent pebbles, which were of prodigious value. Many of the diamonds that have been of late brought



brought hence into Europe, are said to be, in no respect whatever, inferior to the very best ever known in the East Indies.

But it is time to return to Mr. Anson's Squadron, which we observed before left Saint Catherine's on the 8th of January; the third day after which, they were attacked by a violent storm, and a fog so very thick, that the fleet was therein totally dispersed; however, they all joined again the following day, the Pearl excepted, which they did not come up with till near a month after, when they were almost arrived at Port Saint Julian, where it was absolutely necessary to make some delay to refit the Trial, which had lost her main-mast in the aforementioned storm: it was during this time that the Pearl had like to have been taken, as was before observed, by Pizarro; and that her Commander, Captain Kidd, died, who was succeeded by the honourable Captain Murray, Captain Cheap being turned over to the Wager, and the command of the Trial being by the Commodore conferred upon Lieutenant Charles Saunders, of the Centurion; till whose recovery from a fever, under which he then laboured, Mr. Saumarez, another of the Centurion's Lieutenants, was ordered to act as Master and Commander of the Trial.

February 18th, the Squadron came to anchor in the bay of Saint Julian, on the coast of Patagonia, where the Trial was immediately put in repair, being supplied by the Wager with a spare main-top-mast, which he converted into a fore-mast, whereby probably the vessel was preserved, with all her crew; for her masts were before too lofty, and had they gone by the board in the violent hurricanes which she experienced in doubling Cape Horn, and where it was impossible for one ship to assist another, her loss had been inevitable.

That part of the south continent of America, which is unoccupied by the Spaniards, and extends from their settlements to the Streights of Magellan, bears the name of Patagonia; it is remarkable for being one continued chain of downs, of a light gravelly soil, covered with long coarse grass in many places, and in others quite bare: so free is this tract of land from wood of every sort, a circumstance wherein it differs from every other part of the known globe, that Sir John Narborough, who wintered here in 1670, with a view of prosecuting discoveries, affirms he could not pick up the handle of an hatchet. A few horses and black cattle having been imported by the Spaniards, upon their first settling at Buenos Ayres, these have thriven so prodigiously upon the herbage, and encreased to that degree, that they extend in vast herds over this continent, as far as ever discoveries have been made; being no longer considered as private property, but taken by whoever chuses to hunt them down, great quantities of the black cattle being yearly destroyed only for their tallow, hides, and tongues; and even the horses are said, by the Indians at least, to be excellent eating; the carcases that are left by the hunters, fall a prey to the wild dogs, which have also multiplied here exceedingly: being imported first by the Spaniards, whom, perhaps, they left, and ran wild among the cattle, upon finding subsistence so easily to be obtained; for it is plain they are of a breed not originally found in America.

Although thousands of these dogs assemble together, there is no fear of their diminishing the number of black cattle, which they have not the courage to attack in herds; so that they content themselves with bringing down a few stragglers, that separate from the rest, or else with the carrion left by the hunters, who follow the chace on horseback upon beasts trained up thereto, carrying in their hands  
a thong

a thong of good length, with a running knot at the end of it; and of the management of this they are so much masters, that they never fail of fixing it about the horns of the beast they intend to catch, when they come to a proper distance. The beast, when he finds himself entangled, generally runs, but the horse takes care to keep pace with him, and prevents the thong from being too much strained; till a second hunter, who follows the game, throws another noose about his hinder legs, and then the horses setting different ways, the beast is soon overthrown, and each horse keeps upon the stretch, in a contrary direction, till the hunters dismount and secure him as they think proper: much in the same manner are tygers noosed, if we can credit the assertions of some people of established reputation.

Sometimes there are two parties of Indians out together, one of which goes first to bring down the beasts, while the other follows to skin them. Though they oftener hamstring and leave them to languish in torment, imagining their anguish will burst the lymphatic vessels, and thereby facilitate the separation of the skins, for which, in a day or two, they return: this barbarous practice has been loudly and justly condemned, particularly by the priests, whose thundering anathemas against the perpetrators of it have not hitherto been able entirely to suppress it.

There is one peculiar disadvantage in touching upon this part of Patagonia, for which the plenty of fresh provision will not compensate, and that is, want of water, which hitherto has been found only in small quantities; that which is common being brackish and ill-tasted, occasioned, perhaps, by the nitrous and saline qualities of the land through which it flows: however, this inconvenience may probably be removed upon inspection. This continent abounds also with Peruvian sheep; which are extremely shy and hard to be taken. And on the eastern coast there

There are plenty of seals, with abundance of pen-  
ins, and variety of other sea-fowls. There are  
inhabitants upon this side of the coast, which at  
Port Saint Julian is not more than a hundred leagues  
far; whereas, in the neighbourhood of Luenos  
Aires, where the country is near four hundred leagues  
distant, the natives are numerous, and very trouble-  
some to the Spaniards, being brave, active and spi-  
rited; and in manners nearly resembling those gal-  
lic Indians of Chili, who have often set the Spanish  
power at defiance, and still nobly preserve their in-  
dependence. They are generally excellent horsemen,  
and extremely expert in the use of all military wea-  
pons, fire-arms excepted, the knowledge of which  
the Spaniards take all possible precautions to conceal  
from them. It is very certain, that the best step at  
overturning the Spanish power in America, would be  
to form a friendship with, and give due encourage-  
ment to these Indians and those of Chili. Port Saint  
Julian is remarked by Sir John Narborough as a  
place producing excellent salt, and that in quantities  
sufficient to fill a thousand ships, especially in the  
month of February; however, Mr. Anson did not  
find this report verified: the salt which his officers  
found in the salt-pond, being scarce and bad, occa-  
sioned, perhaps, by the more than ordinary wetness  
of the weather.

The Trial being properly refitted, which occupa-  
tion had principally detained the Squadron at Port  
Saint Julian, the Commodore held a council of the  
principal officers whose health would permit them to  
remain on board the Centurion; when he informed  
them that his orders were to secure some port in the  
South Seas where the ships of the Squadron might  
remain and refit, and proposed an attack upon Baldi-  
vino, the principal frontier of Chili, a proposition to  
which every member readily assented; in consequence  
whereof, new instructions were given to the Captains

ships, they were to direct them round to Juan-  
nandez, and to act according to former order  
captain being also at the same time enjoined  
peril, not to separate from the Centurion  
the distance of two miles, without an una-  
necessity.

Matters being thus properly adjusted, the  
dron weighed anchor, and stood out to sea  
twenty-seventh of February in the morning  
the Gloucester, not being able easily to pull  
anchor, was obliged to cut her cable, and let  
best bower behind her. And on the 4th of  
the day being remarkably bright and pleasant  
had like to have been set on fire by a spark  
from the forge into some gun-powder and  
combustibles, which an officer on board was  
ing for the Spanish Squadron, whom they were  
daily in expectation of meeting: however,  
cident happily produced no other effect than  
spreading an alarm among the people, which  
ly subsided with the danger. March the 5th  
first discovered the land of Terra del Fuego  
aspect affords a prospect the most dreary and  
comfortable that can be imagined: it appears

In two days after they opened Straits le Maire, through which, though seven or eight leagues long, they were hurried by a strong tide, with good weather, and a brisk gale, in about two hours; and as these are commonly reckoned the boundaries of the Atlantic and Pacific Ocean, every heart began to cheer up, imagining their dangers almost at an end; and that now they were upon the point of realizing those golden dreams, on which, in imagination, they had feasted so long; and in these delusive hopes they were still more indulged, by the remarkable serenity of the sky, and the calmness of the weather. But scarcely had they attained the southern extremity of the Straits, before these pleasant prospects vanished entirely; the clouds began to gather on every hand; the tide turned furiously against them; the wind shifted about to the southward, and came on in sudden squalls, with such violence, that they were obliged to hand their top-sails, and reef their main-sail, while they were driven by the tide six or seven leagues to the eastward of Straits le Maire.

From this day forward, to the end of more than three months, they struggled with perils and distresses scarcely to be paralleled, from a continued succession of tempestuous weather that surprized the oldest sailors on board, who unanimously confessed, the most violent hurricanes they had ever seen, were but inconsiderable gales, compared to what they now underwent, from short and mountainous seas; besides the squalls of wind, any one of which, had it chanced to break over the ship, whereof there was perpetual fear, would have inevitably sent her to the bottom.

Amidst these terrors, the ships rolled gunwale-to, with motions so quick and violent, that without the men proved lucky enough to grasp some fixed body, they ran a hazard of being dashed in pieces

against her deck or sides; and these concussions killed and disabled many very useful hands: these tempests were rendered still more dreadful from the manner of their approach, which were generally without the least previous notice, after a continued calm; an interval that had emboldened them to venture to make sail with the fore-top-sail set, or the courses double-reefed. To augment the distresses which they occasioned, these blasts generally brought with them quantities of snow and sleet, which freezing over the sails and casing the rigging, rendered them apt to snap at the slightest pull; and besides benumbing the limbs of the sailors, often mortified their fingers and toes, so that many of them were disabled from working.

Apr. 1st, they encountered a storm more dreadful than any they had hitherto met, which, breaking over the larboard-side of the Centurion, stove her quarter-gallery, and considerably damaged her masts and rigging: this was succeeded by another, if possible worse, on the 3d, wherein the Wager lost the mizen-mast and main-top-sail yard; and the gammen of the bow-sprit, with the fore-stay of the Anna pink were broke, as well as all her masts near coming by the board.

It being now the 13th of April, they all expected by their reckoning in a few days to have enjoyed some ease in the Pacific Ocean; when the hazy weather clearing up a little, and the moon shining out on a sudden, the Anna made a signal of seeing land right ahead: it being then not more than two miles distance, had not the wind luckily shifted to the west-north-west, whereby they were enabled to stand over to the southward, where's just before it blew in squalls from the south-west, they had surely been lost upon this shore, which they concluded was that part of Terra del Fuego, called by Frezier, in his character of Magellan's straits,

Cape Nois. It was strange indeed how the currents should have driven them so strongly to the eastward ; for the whole Squadron esteemed themselves upwards of ten degrees more westerly than this land ; so that when they imagined they ran down nineteen degrees longitude, they had not in reality advanced half that distance. After the mortifying disappointment of falling in with the coast of Terra del Fuego, they stood away to the south-west, with the weather pretty favourable, till April the 24th ; in the evening of which, the wind increased from a fresh gale to a prodigious storm, and the weather was so very thick, that the whole Squadron separated ; nor did they meet again till they reached Juan Fernandez. In the mean time, to add to their other disasters, the scurvy began to make such a progress among them, that on board the Centurion only, it carried off forty-three men in the month of April, and double that number in May.

The many different shapes in which this destructive disorder, so commonly felt upon long voyages, attacks the human body, are as strange and unaccountable as its symptoms are various and inconstant : it is generally attended with swelled legs, putrid gums, strange dejection of spirits, shiverings, and tremblings, with a disposition to be seized with unaccountable terrors upon the slightest accident : it opened the wounds of an old marine in such a manner as if they had never been healed, though they had been fifty years closed ; where a leg had been formerly broken, and afterwards consolidated, it dissolved the callosity of the bone, and the fracture appeared as if it had never been cured. Again, some of the sailors, who, though confined to their hammocks, discoursed with a loud, strong tone of voice, having good stomachs, and a cheerful disposition, were found dead upon an attempt made to move them to a different quarter ; and others, who confi-



ding in imaginary strength, had left their hammocks, resolving to go upon deck, have expired in the way; while upon deck itself, nothing was more common than to see the men drop dead, upon a violent effort of duty.

However, having now weathered Cape Horn, and the inhospitable rocks of Terra del Fuego, they indulged themselves with hoping to find a cessation of their trouble in the Pacific Ocean. But even here they were deceived; for on the eighteenth of May they arrived off the island Secoro, in which station they cruized for several days, in hope of being joined by some of the scattered ships, but to no purpose: nor was this disappointment their only uneasiness, for they were utterly ignorant of the coast, which wore a most rugged appearance, and whereon they feared daily being driven by the westerly winds which blow here almost constantly; and their escaping being wrecked upon it, is next to a miracle.

The squalls of wind were generally very severe, accompanied with light showers of rain, loud claps of thunder, and flashes of lightning, one of which, in sweeping over the deck, went off like the explosion of a pistol, leaving behind it a sulphureous smell, and wounding several men and officers by whom it passed. It would swell this narrative to an huge volume, should we pretend to enumerate the disasters, fatigues, and terrors which they sustained even upon this coast, till the 24th of May; when they were once more assailed by a tempest, more terrible than any they had hitherto undergone, for now the elements seemed absolutely to have conspired to their destruction; almost all their sails were split, their rigging destroyed, and a mountainous wave breaking over them on the larboard quarter, shifted their ballast and stores; so that the vessel heaved two streaks to port, while her masts were, every instant, expected to come by the board.

However,

However, the wind abating, they began to exert themselves in stirring up their shrouds, reeving new lanyards, and mending their sails; during which operation they were driving ashore on the island of Chiloe; but the wind happily shifting to the southward, they steered off land with only a main-sail, there being nobody left to manage the helm but the Master, and the reverend Mr. Walter, the Commodore's Chaplain; the rest being all busied in securing the masts and bending the sails. This was the last stormy weather they met with hereabouts, for that day they got clear of the land; and after a fortnight's cruize, without any of the other ships coming up, the weather being pretty moderate, they bore away for Juan Fernandez, it being the only chance left them to avoid perishing at sea, and the most probable place they could think of whereat to refit and recover the sick: for though Baldivia had been the appointed rendezvous, it was no more thought of, the only hope now cherished on-board being that of saving the ship, and the few remaining lives.

At last, after various perplexing circumstances, they gained the island on the 9th of June, in a most desponding condition, with a scarcity of fresh water, a crew so disabled with disorders, that not more than ten men could be mustered on a watch to do duty, and even some of these lame and unable to go aloft. It were injustice to the knowledge and skill of Mr. Anson, should we omit to observe, that had his directions been pursued, they would have made their desired port on the 28th of May; but his opinion was over-ruled by the majority of officers, whereby the ship continued twelve days longer at sea than she would have otherwise done; and she lost between seventy and eighty men, which, had his advice been taken, might undoubtedly have been saved.

## C H A P. III.

*Some account of the island of Juan Fernandez: of the measures pursued by Mr. Anson there: the Trial, the Gloucester, and the Anna pink also make this island: a short review of the various distresses they had previously endured: an account of the loss of the Wager, and the various adventures of her surviving crew, till their arrival in England.*

THE island of Juan Fernandez is placed by Mr. Anson in south latitude thirty-three degrees forty-five minutes, and when first discovered, appears to be surrounded with craggy, broken, precipices; but upon a nearer approach, this uncouth prospect changes into a landscape the most beautiful that can be imagined; and though it must be at any time pleasing to the eye, yet the delight was infinite, which the few surviving sailors enjoyed from the sight of a land covered with woods, interspersed with carpets of the loveliest verdure, watered with numerous streams and wanton cascades, which even at a distance refreshed and revived those who before were dying of thirst. The northern side of this island is composed of a range of craggy hills covered with aromatic trees, none whereof are of size to yield any considerable timber: the largest among them is the myrtle, whose top grows circularly, with as much uniformity as if it was clipped by art; and the bark of it yields an excrecence, in taste and smell like garlick, instead whereof it was used by the people of the Centurion: but even this tree will not cut to more than a length of forty-feet. The pimento and cabbage-tree also grow here, but in no great plenty; and the Commodore sowed plums, apricots, and peaches, which have since thriven exceedingly: the trees cannot take any deep root, for the soil is loose, gravelly, and

so shallow, that a sailor, in pursuing a goat, happened to slip upon a declivity, and to save himself caught hold of a large tree, which gave way and fell with him, as did another of still more considerable bulk which he also grasped in his fall; so that he was dashed to pieces among the rocks. An accident of near the same nature had like to have happened to Mr. Brett.

It has been observed, that some of these hills of Juan Fernandez resemble those in Chili, the bowels of which teem with gold; and there are others of a bright red soil, more beautiful than vermilion, the uses of which perhaps it might be found to supply upon trial. Purslain, water-creffes, wild-forrel, turneps, Sicilian radishes, and many other vegetables, particularly such as are best adapted to the cure of the scurvy, abound every where on the island, whose numerous beauties must enchant every person that has a taste for simple nature's handy-work, her efforts here far surpassing the elegance of labouring art. Few parts of the globe can perhaps equal, in dignity and grandeur, many scenes to be met with among the hills, whose openings present to the enraptured view vallies infinitely charming, where the shade and fragrance of the neighbouring woods, the loftiness of the overhanging rocks, the frequent falls of the surrounding streams, and the transparency of the waters form a retreat more pleasing than poet ever fabled.

A sylvan scene,——

———For nature here

Wantons as in her prime, and plays at will  
Her virgin fancies, pouring forth more sweet,  
Wild above rule or art, enormous bliss.

Mean while the murmuring waters fall  
Down the slope hills dispers'd, or in a lake,  
That to the fringed bank, with myrtle crown'd,  
Her crystal mirror holds.

MILTON;

The abundance of goats which former navigators are said to have found upon this island, have been much diminished by the dogs set ashore here for that purpose by the Spaniards, to deprive the Buccaneers of the advantages which they reaped from their numbers, whereby they were supplied with plenty of provisions. Among some such of these animals as fell into the hands of the Centurion's men, there were found two or three of most venerable aspect, which from having their ears slit, they supposed to have formerly belonged to Mr. Selkirk\*. The dogs having increased exceedingly, have made themselves masters of all the accessible parts of the island; while the few surviving goats maintain the high grounds, and secure the narrow passes by a constant guard. Mr. Walter, in his account of this voyage, tells us, that he saw a troop of dogs endeavouring to gain a hill, on the top whereof there was a large flock of goats; and that the leader of them, followed by the rest, upon the first approach of the dogs, marched to a defile, by which only the eminence could be attained, and there posting himself, like another Leonidas defending his Thermopyle, resolutely waited the onset, which the dogs did not chuse to make; but lay down panting for breath, at the distance of about twenty yards: and after having rested themselves, and reconnoitred the foe, they thought it best to march back to the destruction of some young seals, upon which food they now principally subsist, for they certainly can get but few goats; and some of them have been bold enough to attack the human species, for they are of a large daring breed.

The males of the sea-lions, which animals, during the winter, cover all the sea-coast, have furi-

\* See the account of Mr. Selkirk, in the voyage of *Woods Rogers*.

ous battles about their mates; and he may be justly pronounced the best warrior among them, who is surrounded with most females. The hearts and tongues of them are most delicious food, and they are so very fat, that one of them has been known to yield a butt of oil.

They bay abounds with plenty of delicious fish, but more particularly with a sort of cray-fish, weighing eight or nine pounds a-piece; and there were formerly a great number of cats here, but these have been destroyed by the dogs; as have the pardela, a sort of bird that used to burrow in the ground. Besides the hawk, the owl, the black-bird, and the humming-bird, not many of the winged species are to be met with on this island.

We ought to have remarked before, that the sea-lion, or lioness, is a creature extremely fond of its mate; and there was an instance of this in one of the latter attacking a sailor, who was carelessly skinning her companion, whom he had killed; and the beast, having contrived to get the poor fellow's head in her mouth, scored it in several places with her teeth, wounding him thereby so desperately, that he died in two or three days after.

The ship was no sooner brought into a safe birth upon this island, than measures were taken for erecting tents ashore for the reception of the sick, the number of whom amounted to one hundred and sixty-seven persons, twelve or fourteen whereof died on being exposed to the fresh air. There was a necessity for removing the greatest part of them, for they were quite helpless, in their hammocks; a work of considerable fatigue, in which Mr. Anson, with his usual cheerfulness and humanity, as well as his officers, bore an equal part. It will not be amiss to observe, that so inveterate was this disorder which raged among them, that it did not abate of its fury in less than twenty days after the landing of

the crew, but they continued, during the first ten or twelve days, to bury six or seven of their people daily; and this horrible disease seemed as if it had resolved that no force should displace it.

Previous measures being settled for the recovery of the sick, their next care was to purge and cleanse the ship thoroughly, which was become extremely loathsome; and that employment being properly ended, they proceeded with all possible expedition to lay in their wood and water; in which they made the more haste, as they feared the return of Pizarro's Squadron, which it was plain, from the heaps of fresh ashes and scattered fragments of fish-bones, had been lately here, and it was impossible that Mr. Anson should be as yet acquainted with that officer's melancholy condition; and Mr. Anson, in his present circumstances, with only thirty hands to man a sixty-gun ship, was certainly not a match for any ship of force. In order to make the more dispatch, the smiths and sail-makers were set to work upon mending the chain-plates and decayed work, as well as the sails and damaged rigging.

We should have premised, that a few days after the *Centurion* had arrived here, the *Trial* sloop appeared in sight, and was brought into harbour with the help of some men dispatched to her assistance in the long-boat by Mr. Anson, having only three men, besides Captain Saunders, her commander, and her Lieutenant, able to stand to the sails; having thrown thirty-four of her hands overboard in this run, and the rest being down in the fever.

On the 21st of June the *Gloucester* was discovered to the leeward, making the best of her way for the island, though they were not convinced of her identity till the 26th, when she appeared full in view, and the Commodore straightway dispatched his long-boat

boat on board her with a supply of fresh water and vegetables, whereof she stood in prodigious need; for without this timely aid her people had certainly expired through thirst, being put to an allowance of a pint of water each man per day, and at that rate having not more left than what would have served them twenty-four hours. It was the misfortune of this vessel to continue driving off and on till July the 23d, sometimes out of sight of the land, in the greatest distress imaginable, and the most imminent danger of foundering. These difficulties were occasioned by the winds and currents setting strongly against her: however, she at last made the north-west point of the bay, with a flowing sail, and in an hour came to a safe anchor, at a time when the people on board began almost to despair of ever gaining land, or seeing an end of their calamities but in death.

These two ships, and the Anna pink, which arrived here about the middle of August, being a welcome sight, because of the provisions which she carried, were the only vessels that ever joined the squadron; for the Severn and the Pearl, having been parted from the Commodore off Cape Horn, with difficulty reached Brazil, whence they made the best of their way back to Europe. We shall speak shortly more largely of the adventures of the Wager, which ship was run a-shore on a desolate island, where she was lost; but first we shall detain the reader a few moments with a view of the adventures of the Anna before she reached this island. This vessel fell in with land in forty-five degrees fifteen minutes south-latitude, at the distance of four leagues, on the 16th of May: on the first sight of which they wore ship, and stood to the southward; but their fore-top-sail splitting, a hard gale at west-south-west drove them towards the shore, which she was unable, and some say the Captain was unwilling to avoid,



avoid, hoping for shelter and refreshment among the many islands then in sight. In about four hours she dropped anchor off the island of Inchin; but neither being near enough the east-shore, nor yet having a sufficiency of hands to veer away the cable briskly, they continued to drive for two days, till they came within a mile of land, whereon they expected every moment to be wrecked, when on a sudden they came to the side of a small gut, which running between the island and the main, afforded excellent anchorage in smooth water, and a security against all weathers. This was a happy change for a crew, which the hour before had given themselves up for lost, without any hope of being preserved; for their boats were leaky, and, should they chance to reach the shore, they feared falling a prey to the savage disposition which the Spanish historians award to the natives of the climate; and even now this terror remained with them, though but ill-founded, as appears from their not meeting one native during their stay upon the island: the only human creature, besides themselves, that they had a sight of here, being an Indian, with his wife and two young children, who came into the harbour in a perriagua, having with them a dog, a cat, a fishing-net, a hatchet, a knife, a reel with worsted, a flint and steel, a cradle, some roots of a yellow hue and insipid taste, used by them instead of bread, and some barks of trees wherewith to cover their huts.

The master of the pink had them brought on board in his yawl, and detained them lest they should have discovered him to some enemy, using them with great good-nature, and permitting them all the day the free use of the deck, but at night locking them up in the fore-castle: he fed them with the same victuals that were given the ship's crew, and sometimes indulged them with a little brandy, of which liquor they were very fond. This Indian was a man  
of

of good natural parts, dexterous in making himself understood by signs, and to all appearance extremely kind and docile; and after he had been a good while captive, he made his escape with his wife and family, by getting through the scuttle, one night that he found it unnailed, into the yawl, wherewith he rowed ashore, having first turned the long-boat and his own perriagua adrift, which the crew found it difficult to recover. Had this sagacity and resolution extended to a more enlarged object than that of a single family, the fame of this man had been immortalized; and his late masters did so much justice to his merit, that they left provisions for him in places from whence they supposed he took it, as it was soon gone; and this kind office they daily repeated. His escape, however, influenced them to precipitate their departure, fearing he should discover them either to the Spaniards or to some of the barbarous inhabitants; of the latter particularly, they were under violent apprehensions. It was on this occasion the master of the pink was persuaded to cease firing the evening-gun; a practice to which he had hitherto constantly adhered, out of an ostentatious imitation of a man of war at setting the watch: but he was at length convinced that concealment was his best security, and that this bravado might prove his destruction. His delay at Inchin was not long after this accident; for having taken in his wood and water, he made the best of his way to Juan Fernandez.

The master of the pink not having taken an exact observation, was not able to ascertain the latitude of this island; however, it seems to be one of the Chonos islands, which extend all along that coast, according to the Spanish accounts: and it is very probable that it borders upon forty-five degrees thirty minutes south latitude. Here are two good coves, where ships may conveniently heave down in secure shelter. Several streams of excellent fresh water fall  
into

into the harbour, and one of them is so luckily situated, that casks out of it, standing in the long-boat, may be filled with an horse. Though it was winter when the *Anna pink* was upon this island, the air was mild, and the ground covered with a beautiful verdure, yielding nettle-tops, wild celiery, and other refreshing vegetables: the fresh-water rivers abound with excellent mullets; and cockles and muscles of an extraordinary large size are found in great plenty upon the sea-coast: these are a food extremely delicious, as are also the geese, shags, and penguins, of which there are plenty enough farther inland.

With respect to making discoveries up the country, this could not possibly be expected from a crew of not more than sixteen or seventeen persons, ignorant of the coast, and labouring under perpetual apprehensions of being attacked by an enemy.

Having brought the *Anna pink*, the *Trial*, and the *Gloucester*, back to the *Commodore*, and taken notice of the course pursued by the *Pearl* and *Severn*, it now remains for us to give some account of the *Wager*, and her various distresses, after being divided from the rest of the squadron off Cape Boir. The *Wager* was commanded by Captain Cheap, who was extremely solicitous about reaching Baldivia, having on board some few field-pieces, cohorns, and other kind of military stores, besides pioneers tools; all which implements would have been much wanted in case the projected attack upon that place had been adhered to. These considerations induced the Captain, in spite of the ship's distresses, to make the bulk of his way to the first rendezvous of Secora, whence he intended to have steered for Baldivia, in case he missed of the squadron at the first-mentioned place.

This was his determined resolution, when, on the morning of the 14th of May, he fell in with land in south latitude forty-seven degrees, of which exerting him-

himself to get clear, he fell down and dislocated his shoulder, whereby he was rendered incapable of acting; and the crew not taking proper pains to work her off the coast, she struck on a sunken rock, and soon after bulged, and grounded between two small islands, about a musket-shot from shore. The confusion produced by this accident was inconceivably heightened by the rebellious disposition of the crew, who imagining the loss of the ship destroyed the Captain's superiority, and put them all on an equal footing, fell to rifling her stores and drinking her liquors, without any attention to their calamitous condition. In this situation many of them got so drunk that they were drowned by the water flowing into the wreck at a time when they were incapable of retreating: a proceeding against which the Captain, and some of the soberer people, had admonished them beforehand to no purpose: and so far were they transported by their unaccountable frenzy, that some of those, who had staid on board out of obstinacy, being afraid of the vessel's parting with the weather, which was next day very stormy, pointed a four-pounder from the quarter-deck, against the hut wherein they supposed Captain Cheap to be sheltered, which they fired at and very narrowly missed; and all this because the boat, which they had before rejected, did not put off to their assistance so soon as they expected, upon a signal for it being hung out: nay, so very mutinous was their disposition, that there was no possibility of husbanding such provisions as could be saved out of the wreck, or of making a proper division thereof; for there was nothing but frauds, concealments, and thefts among them, which were productive of eternal discords.

Another important point was the Captain differing with almost all his people in opinion, concerning the measures to be pursued in the present exigency. The common resolution of the malecontents was to  
lengthen.

lengthen the long-boat, and, accompanied by the other boats, to steer to the southward, and passing Magellan's Straits to endeavour to gain the coast of Brazil, whence they supposed they should easily find conveyance to Great Britain: However hazardous this attempt appeared, it presented a dawning hope of their being able to reach their own country once again; which reviving circumstance outweighed every other consideration.

The Captain's design was of a quite different nature, his intention being to fit up the boats in the best manner possible, and to proceed with them to the northward, where as he had above one hundred men in good health, with some fire-arms and ammunition, he did not fear seizing upon some Spanish vessel, as there was almost a certainty of meeting with many in the neighbourhood of Chiloe or of Baldivia; and then he intended to proceed to Juan Fernandez, which island it appeared probable to him could be made with the boats only, even if they should fail taking a prize. This project was always foremost in the Captain's thoughts, and led him underhand to obstruct, as much as in him lay, the measures of his opponents, wherewith, however, he appeared outwardly to comply. The following unhappy accident fell out in the interim, that considerably heightened their dissensions. A Midshipman, of the name of Cozens, who had involved himself in broils with most of the officers, and several times insulted even the Captain himself, took upon him to abuse the Purser, close to the Captain's tent, for stopping the allowance of a lazy fellow, who had refused to work. The dispute was productive of high words and very scurrilous language, especially on the side of Cozens, at whose insolent behaviour the Purser, growing enraged, cried out, "A mutiny, a mutiny, the dog has pistols;" at the same time he fired a pistol himself, the report of which being  
heard

heard by the Captain, he rushed out of his tent, and not doubting but it was Cozens who had fired, shot him through the head instantly ; and the wound proved mortal, for it killed him at the end of fourteen days. This action, for some time, rendered the crew more submissive than before ; but about the middle of October, when the boats were almost ready to sail, the majority of them put the Captain under a guard, pretending they would carry him prisoner to England, there to be tried for murder : but when they were ready for sea, they shewed that they had never intended this measure, by setting him at liberty, and leaving to him, and the few who chose to partake of his fortune, only the yawl, to which the barge was afterwards added, because the people on board her were prevailed on to return back. Out of one hundred and thirty men that survived the wreck of the Wager, thirty died during their stay upon this island ; for such, in the end, it proved to be, and not part of the continent, as had been first imagined.

The number that embarked in the long-boat and the cutter for the southward, were eighty, who, at their going off, gave the Captain and his company, consisting of nineteen persons, three cheers : this was on the 13th of October, five months after the loss of the Wager ; and on the 29th of January following, these adventurers arrived at Rio Grande, on the Brazil coast, having lost the cutter, and being reduced from eighty to thirty persons, and those in the greatest misery through want of food and water. The Captain, and the companions of his misfortunes, were not able, through the badness of the weather, and other intervening difficulties, to fit their barge and yawl for their expedition northward till the 14th of December ; and they had scarcely been an hour at sea, before the winds blew an hurricane, and the waves ran so very high that they

number, with one of their hands on board  
drowning, and there not being room in  
board the barge to show her complaints  
they were forced to leave their mariners be-  
hind a distance of three miles. Notwithstanding  
this, they continued to push to the  
westward of the bay, when, having gath-  
ered up a quantity of drift-wood, they made a head-  
land by them to the Cape Tres Monte-  
sinos, situated distant to their former  
they had named Miguel Island, and on  
the middle of the month of Febru-  
became at their repeated clasp in-  
quite worn out with hunger and fatigue  
were sensibly relieved by several pieces  
which had been lately washed out of the  
sand-barren upon the water. Soon after a  
good fortune, two canoes came among  
board one of which was a native of C  
understanding a little Spanish, was in the  
English, the surgeon, who spoke the Is-  
land to travel to Cuba. Cheap an-  
to Cuba; in consequence of which

shipmen; who were in a most disconsolate condition, on a dreary barren coast, without provision, the finallest means of procuring any; for their stores, their ammunition, and every little convenience which they had been masters, were carried off in a large barge. They now saw a near completion of their calamities, and nothing but a prospect of inevitable destruction, when the Indian, with whom they had bargained to convey them to Chiloe, returned with his canoe. It seems he had been out fishing, and left the barge in care of another Indian, whom, it was very probable, the sailors had sent out to sea.

This honest Indian, when he first missed the barge and his companion, concluded that he had been murdered; but being at length satisfied of the contrary, he adhered to his former promise of convey-

Captain Cheap and the four gentlemen along with him to some of the Spanish settlements, promising to supply them with provisions enough all the way; for no persons are better skilled in fishing and fishing than the Indians. For these purposes he divided several of his neighbours in other canoes; in whom the Captain embarked, together with his companions, one of whom, viz. Mr. Elliot, Surgeon, died in the passage. It was the middle of March when they left Wager Island, and about the beginning of June they arrived at the island of Chiloe, where the Spaniards treated them with great humanity. Lieutenant Hamilton was, by some accident, left behind in the way, and did not arrive till the latter end of August.

So such an ill state of health were these four gentlemen reduced by their various distresses, that it was not without great difficulty they recovered, they being almost worn out on their arrival.



From Chiloe they were transitted to Valparaiso and thence to Saint Jago, the capital of Chili, where after having continued about a year, Captain Che Lieutenant Hamilton, and Mr. Byron, were allowed to embark for Europe on board a French ship, upon the news of a cartel being settled between Great Britain and Spain; but Mr. Campbell having turned Roman Catholic at Buenos Ayres, returned to Spain with Pizarro in the *Asia*; but failing in his endeavours to procure himself a commission that service at the court of Madrid, he returned to England; hoping to be again re-instated in the British navy: however, his proceedings among Spaniards were too recent to admit of his meeting with success in that attempt. This gentleman published a defence of his conduct, together with a memorial of his sufferings; and I think since that time obtained a commission in the royal navy of Portugal.

#### C H A P. IV.

*The Trial sloop sent in search of the Severn and the Pearl to Masafuero; no news of them; Masafuero described; the Anna pink is broke up; an enumeration of the losses of the Centurion; the Gloucester the Trial; several prizes taken; the Trial condemned as unfit for service, and sunk; her cargo given to a prize; Mr. Anson's tenderness of his prisoners; an attempt upon Païta resolved upon.*

COMMODORE Anson imagined that either the Pearl or the Severn might touch at Masafuero, in sight of which the Gloucester had been sent before she made Juan Fernandez, dispatched the Trial to enquire into the truth of his suspicion and she returned, after having sailed quite round the island without having gained the smallest intelligence whatsoever concerning them. Masafuero has

ways represented by the Spaniards, who call it the  
 after Fernandes, as a barren rock, without wood,  
 water, or provision of any kind. But this ap-  
 pears to be a political falsity, asserted to prevent  
 hostile vessels from touching here. It bears from  
 Greater Juan Fernandes west-by-south, at the  
 distance of twenty-two leagues; is covered with  
 rocks, exhibits several fine streams of fresh water, and  
 abounds with goats, which, not having been  
 much chased, are easily brought down. The shore  
 is bespread with seals and sea-lions, and on the north-  
 east there is anchorage in deep water, where in  
 case of necessity a single ship may find shelter close  
 under the shore; though the convenience thereof can-  
 not be boasted of, as it lies exposed to all winds but  
 the south. The latter part of the month of Au-  
 gust was spent in unloading the provisions of the  
 Anna pink, which vessel, upon a scrutiny of all the  
 carpenters, was judged unable to live upon the wa-  
 ter; wherefore, upon a petition of Mr. Gerrard, her  
 Master, to the Commodore, she was purchased,  
 with all her furniture, for the use of the Squadron,  
 at the rate of three hundred pounds, to be paid to  
 her owners; and her crew, consisting of ten men  
 and the Master, were entered on board the Glou-  
 cester, which ship had but eighty-two sailors re-  
 maining alive, out of three hundred that she brought  
 out of England; two, out of forty-eight marines,  
 and every one of her invalids were perished. The  
 Centurion, since her leaving Saint Helen's to this  
 time, had buried two hundred and ninety-two of  
 her hands, and had now remaining on board two  
 hundred and fourteen. She had lost forty-six out  
 of fifty invalids; and sixty-eight out of seventy-nine  
 marines, officers included: so that upon a compu-  
 tation it appears that these three ships, which brought  
 out of England nine hundred and sixty-one men,  
 had amongst them all, in September 1741, only

three hundred and thirty-five people left alive, boys included: a number scarcely sufficient to man the Centurion, and at the best scarcely sufficient, with the utmost efforts of their strength, to navigate the three ships.

The season for navigating in this climate being now near at hand, every one exerted himself in preparing the ships for sea, all hands being busied for this purpose. About eleven in the morning of the 8th they discovered a sail, which the Centurion, being in most forwardness, made after as fast as possible; but losing her tract in the night, they kept on a south-east course, in hope of coming up with her as they supposed her bound to Valparaiso; but not getting sight of her again, they resolved to steer back to Juan Fernandez; when, about three in the morning of the 12th, a brisk gale springing up at west-south-west, obliged them to lie upon a north west tack; which, to their agreeable surprize, brought them, upon the break of the morning, in sight of a sail, at about five leagues distance, but not the same they had seen before. She appeared to be a large ship; and upon her hoisting Spanish colours, and bearing upon the Centurion, the Commodore ordered every thing ready for an engagement; but upon nearer approach she appeared to be a merchant, without a single tier of guns, who had mistaken the Commodore for her consort. She surrendered at the fire of only four shot; and Mr. Saumarez, the Centurion's First Lieutenant, was ordered to take possession, and to send all the prisoners, beginning with the officers and passengers, on board the Commodore. She was called the *Nuestra Senora de Monte Carmelo*; her cargo consisted of sugar, and large quantities of coarse blue cloth manufactured at Quito, together with some indifferent tobacco, and a few chests of wrought plate and dollars, weighing about two hundred pounds avoirdupoise: her burthen was four hundred tons: she

was manned with fifty-three sailors, black and white, and bound from Callao to Valparaíso. The intelligence received from the prisoners on board this prize was of the greatest consequence to the English squadron; for by this they first learned part of the fate of Pizarro's squadron, as also that the Viceroy of Mexico had just taken off an embargo that had been laid upon all shipping in those seas, supposing that the English squadron, of whom he had not lately received any news, must certainly have perished in doubling Cape Horn, the apprehensions of which enemy had solely occasioned the embargo. They also now learned, that had they made Juan Fernandez, when in reality they first discovered it, May the 28th, they had certainly fallen in with some Spanish ships which had been fitted out by the Viceroy of Peru, and sent thither to cruise, in expectation of catching such of them as might chance to escape round Cape Horn; and that these vessels had not quitted their station till the 6th of June, when they gave the English up for lost, and returned to Calao; so that this delay, which had formerly appeared so terrible a misfortune, occasioning the loss of near eighty men, was in reality a great piece of good luck, and the absolute cause of preserving the ship and the surviving crew. It appearing, by letters on board this prize, that several other merchantmen were now at sea between Callao and Valparaíso, Mr. Anson having reinforced the Trial sloop with ten of his own hands, sent her to cruise off the last-mentioned port; and at the same time ordered the Gloucester, Captain Mitchel, Commander, to proceed to south latitude fifty degrees, and cruise off the island of Paita till he should be joined by the Commodore: and the better to enable her for this run, he put on board her twenty-three sailors and six passengers from the Carmelo, which he also fitted out as a cruiser with four six-pounders.

ders, the same number of four-pounders; and two swivels.

September 19, the *Centurion* and her prize, weighed from the Bay of Juan Fernandez to make her course to the eastward, intending to join the *Trial* off Valparaíso. On the 24th, in the evening, they came with her, having at first taken her for an enemy, and prepared to engage. They found she had taken a prize of six hundred tons burthen, with much such a cargo as that of the *Camelo*, and about five thousand pounds in ready money. But to counterbalance this success, the *Trial*'s main-top-mast came by the board, and she had the ill-luck to spring both her main and fore-mast. Besides these mortifying circumstances, the wind blew so hard, and there was such a hollow sea, that there was no possibility of assisting her; nor yet was she to be left in such unhappy circumstances. During this embarrassment, it is certain that several considerable prizes must certainly have escaped them. The weather proving more moderate on the 27th, the Captain of the *Trial* came on board the *Centurion*, bringing with him an instrument subscribed by himself and all his officers, setting forth that the vessel was so leaky and defective, that it was of the utmost hazard of their lives they staid on board her, for that at the next foul-weather squall there could be no hope of keeping her above water, unless she were repaired in such a manner as their present situation could not possibly admit of; wherefore the Commodore, having ordered every thing useful out of her on board the prize she had taken, together with Captain Saunders, and her crew, she was scuttled and sunk. This necessary business being dispatched, Captain Saunders proceeded in the *Trial*'s prize to her station of the north-north-west point of Valparaíso, attended by Lieutenant Saumarez in the *Centurion*'s prize; while the *Centurion* herself bore away to the southward, with a view of cruising for some days to

he windward of Valparaíso, from thence she intended to proceed to Pisco or Nasca, which the Commodore named as a place of rendezvous.

The various delays they had met were of such bad consequence, that it was the 5th of November before they could discover any thing like a sail; about this time, however, they fell in with and seized a ship, burthen three hundred tons, bound from Guayaquil to Callao; and laden with timber, cacao, coco, hides, Pito-thread made of a strong species of grass, wax, Quinto-cloth, and about one hundred and seventy pounds in money: she was called the Santa Teresa de Jesus, and had forty-five sailors on board, ten passengers, four men, three women, and three black slaves. Mr. Dennis, the third Lieutenant of the Centurion, was sent with sixteen men in the boat to take possession of her; and by his courteous humane behaviour he soon convinced them that their notions of being fallen into the hands of buccaneers and pirates was very ill-grounded; for they had laboured under terrible apprehensions of ill-usage; and though the women were all extremely agreeable, and the youngest of them particularly handsome, they did not meet the slightest rudeness from the sailors; but by the Commodore's positive order, had the free use of their apartments, slaves, and necessaries, with every other convenience that could possibly be afforded them: he also permitted the pilot, who is the second person on board every Spanish ship, and a sort of guardian to the women, to continue with them: this man had at first pretended to be the husband of the handsomest of these ladies, but it was only an honest fraud, calculated to preserve her from being ill-used; and to do justice to their sagacity, they were very sensible of the benevolence, tenderness, and polite behaviour of the Commodore, upon whom they begged leave to wait, at the time he afterwards gave them their liberties,

that they might personally assure him of their gratitude, and their deep sense of the favours he had conferred upon them. We should not forget to observe, that all the prisoners, upon their first falling into the hands of the English, appeared in the greatest dejection imaginable, expecting nothing but the most barbarous treatment, in a belief whereof much pains must certainly have been taken to ground them; for they even acknowledged that after having experienced the politeness of Mr. Anson's behaviour, and his extreme beneficence, they, for some time, could scarcely credit their own feelings; so strong was their prepossession. Among the rest, there was a lad of about seventeen, son to the Vice-president of Chili, who, imagining that he was become a slave for life to a most brutal race, lamented the being separated from his parents, his country, and his friends, in the most pathetic terms; yet, when this youth had been some time on board, the civility with which every body used him, and the care the Commodore took of him, had such an effect upon him, that he declared he would have been content to have spent his life with Mr. Anson. It would be doing injustice to most of the prisoners not to mention, that after they went ashore they were loud in praise of their captors; and a Jesuit of some distinction, who had been a prisoner on board one of the prizes, omitted no opportunity of paying his tribute of thanks to the Commodore, by every where publishing the nobleness of his behaviour; adding, that his usage of the men would always call for the best acknowledgment; but his honourable behaviour to the women was extraordinary, even beyond belief.

The Commodore here ordered the boats to be repaired, there being timber enough in the last prize; and to facilitate their boarding an enemy's vessel, in case of necessity, he ordered a swivel-gun-stock to be fixed in the bow, both of the barge and of the pinnace.

pinnacle. About this time, being in eight degrees, or thereabouts, the sea, for many miles round, was covered with the spawn of fish, which gave it the colour of the finest vermilion; and flying-fish and bonitos began to grow plenty, being the first they had seen since they left the coast of Brazil. November 10, lying off the southernmost islands of Lobos de la Mar, at the distance of three leagues, looking out for the Gloucester, who had been appointed her station hereabouts; they discovered a sail, which Lieutenant Brett, with the Trial's pinnacle and barge, were ordered to chase. There being but little wind stirring, and it plainly appearing that this ship was not the Gloucester, the Lieutenant soon came up with and boarded her: she was called the Nuestra Senora del Carmin, Marcos Morena, a Venetian, Commander: she was bound from Panama to Callao, having touched at Paita for water, with a cargo of steel, iron, wax, pepper, cedar plank, snuff, rosarios, European bale-goods, powder-blue, cinnamon, Romish indulgencies, and other pieces of merchandize, of little value to the captors; but, if considered with regard to the loss it might be to the Spaniards, was a considerable capture; the cargo having cost, at the first hand, upwards of four hundred thousand pounds.

On board of this ship there was an Irishman, whose name was John Williams: he had travelled as a pedlar all over the kingdom of Mexico, and made a great deal of money, which he had lost again by some mischance: this man had been for some time confined in the jail of Paita for a misdemeanor, and expressed great joy at falling in with his countrymen. From him they learned, that upon a ship's having been chased in the offing of Paita, a few days before, by a vessel supposed to be the Gloucester, the Governor of that town, apprehensive of



a visit, together with the royal officer, were removing their own, and the King's treasure to Piura, a town fourteen leagues within land : Williams also told them, that there was a large sum of money belonging to the merchants, lodged in the custom-house, and that it was intended to be shipped the following day, on board a light clean vessel, the bottom of which was newly primed ; which vessel was bound to Sonsonate on the coast of Mexico, to purchase part of the cargo of the Manila ship.

This piece of intelligence immediately determined the Commodore to endeavour to surprize the place without a moment's delay ; as he was fully satisfied, by an enquiry into the strength and condition of it, that there was little danger of losing many men in the attempt : besides there was a necessity for some step of this sort, as they could hope for no profit by a longer cruize in these seas ; the coast being alarmed of their contiguity ; and this enterprize not only promised a supply of live provision, which they much wanted, but afforded an opportunity of putting the prisoners ashore, who, being very numerous, made a greater consumption of the ship's stores than she was able to spare.

#### C H A P. IV.

*An account of the taking and destroying the town of Paita.*

**P**AITA lies in five degrees twelve minutes south latitude, on a barren sandy soil, void of water, greens, or any kind of refreshment, a few goats, and some fish excepted ; but of these, however, there are constant supplies brought down upon floats from Colan, a town lying about three leagues to the northward. The water of this place is of a whitish disagreeable aspect ; however, it is said to be very wholesome, being strongly impregnated with  
sarsa-

farfaparilla, wherewith the country through which it runs is abundantly stocked: cattle are brought down thither from Piura. Nothing could have induced any persons to settle upon so inclement a spot, but that it is the best bay to be met with on that part of the coast, affording very secure and commodious anchorage. It is the only place at which ships can touch to refresh in their passage to Callao; and the common rendezvous of all vessels from 'Acapulco, Sonsonate, &c.

This town consists of about two hundred houses, each not more than one story high, the walls being of split-cane and mud, and the roofs only a covering of leaves: edifices of this sort, though extremely slight, are quite sufficient for a climate, wherein rain is perfectly unknown: there fell a small quantity in 1728, which was looked upon as a prodigy, and proved the destruction of many buildings. The inhabitants are Indians and black slaves, or at best a mixed breed, but few white men being settled here. The only defence of Paita, at this time, was a fort without either ditch or out-work, but surrounded by a brick wall of little or no strength; in it were mounted eight pieces of cannon, and the garrison consisted of but one weak company; though the town was able to arm three hundred men, to what purpose we shall not pretend to say, not having heard that they ever gave any instances of their military capacity. The Commodore, after duly weighing the strength of the place, resolved that the attack should be made by the boats; fearing that, if he should attempt first bringing the ships into harbour, the Spaniards, apprized of the danger, might take measures for securing their most valuable effects. The attack in this manner meditated, was immediately carried into execution. The barge and pinnaces were manned with fifty-eight choice men well armed, under the care of Mr. Brett; and

to him was left the whole conduct of the expedition. The better to prevent any confusion that might arise from the peoples' being ignorant of the windings of the town, two Spanish pilots were ordered to guide them, with a promise of being well rewarded; and an assurance to the prisoners, that they should be all here set at liberty, provided these men behaved with fidelity; but on the contrary, it was observed, that in case they failed in the least article of the duty to which they were appointed, they two should be shot, and all the Spaniards now in custody carried prisoners to England. It was particularly remarkable, that one of these pilots had been, about twenty years before, a prisoner with Captain Clipperton, who forced him, in the same manner, to guide his men to Truxillo, an inland town to the southward of Païta, which they then surprized and pillaged. While the boats were making for the bay, the mouth of which they reached without being discovered, the ships stood in for the port with all the sail they could. The approach of the sailors in the boats was discovered by some people, on board a ship lying at anchor in the harbour, who got ashore as quickly as they could, spreading the alarm, by crying out, "The English dogs!"

Notwithstanding this intelligence, Mr. Brett got ashore before they could fire two guns from the fort; and drawing up his men under shelter of a narrow street, marched immediately to the parade, with drums beating and loud clamours of joy, where he was received with a volley of small shot from some merchants, who posted themselves in a gallery that ran round the Governor's house, but who were soon dislodged, and taking to their heels, left the parade in quiet possession of the invaders, who soon entered both the Governor's house and the fort, which they found abandoned; having lost one man  
and

and having had two wounded, one of them being the Spanish pilot of the *Teresa*: the Honourable Mr. Keppel, son to the Earl of Albemarle, had a piece of his jockey-cap shaved off close to his temple, by a ball, which however did him no other injury.

Mr. Brett having secured the fort, the Governor's house, and all the avenues of the town, with proper guards, ordered the few inhabitants that were left to be confined in one of the churches under a proper guard; while some stout negroes, escorted by a file of musketeers, were ordered to assist in removing the treasure of the custom-house, &c. to the fort; this being the principal thing to be considered after being possessed of the town.

As most of the inhabitants had fled in their first fright, without staying to dress, the sailors, who could not be prevented from breaking into the houses to search for private pillage, eagerly seized upon their cloaths, which, according to the fashion of the country, were extremely superb; and throwing these over their greasy jackets, cut so ridiculous a figure when they appeared before the Lieutenant, that he scarcely knew them; and their appearance was still more odd, from many of them having put on womens' embroidered gowns when they had missed of mens' cloaths. Early in the morning the *Centurion* opened the bay, and about twelve o'clock came to an anchor in ten fathom and a half water, at a mile and a half distance from the town.

This and the following day was spent in sending on board the treasure; and boats full of hogs, fowl, and other refreshments, together with the most valuable commodities to be found in the town: and this was done without any molestation from the enemy; though a good number of them, among whom were two hundred horse, paraded upon a neighbouring hill very ostentatiously, with all kinds

of military music. These were headed by the Governor, who had been one of the first that fled, leaving a young wife of about seventeen, to whom he had been but a few days married, to be carried off in her shift by a couple of his people. His escape was a sensible mortification to Mr. Brett, as well as to the Commodore; because, had they secured him, they might have got a considerable ransom for the town, there being in it at that time, several ware-houses filled with valuable goods, which were consumed with it, when it was set on fire, upon the Governor's refusing to listen to any overtures that were made him for a parley; for though Mr. Anson intimated to him that the town might be preserved at a very trifling expence, he did not deign even to return a civil answer; and having collected a body of forces round the country, whereof however he made no use, he was so fond of his new military command, that he seemed intirely to have forgotten his government. His forces however, as Mr. Anson learned from some negroe deserters, were in great want of water, and though they had, one night, positively resolved to have fallen on his men, headed by a Scotch Captain of a ship named Gordon, they were deterred and intimidated therefrom by the great vigilance and strict look-out of Mr. Brett.

On the 15th of November, their business in Paita being pretty well over, the Commodore sent all his prisoners, in number eighty-two, ashore, according to his promise; and then Mr. Brett, having made a proper disposition of pitch, tar, and other combustibles, to encrease the flame, set the town on fire in several quarters at the same time; then having spiked up the eight pieces of cannon, he collected his men, there being only one missing, and marched regularly down to the water's side; at which time a body of Spaniards upon the hill, put themselves in motion,

motion, as if they meant an attack ; but upon Mr. Brett's making a halt and facing about, this heroic troop did not judge it safe to advance.

They were now ready to put off from the beach, which was so covered with sinoak, as to be almost invisible, when they heard the voice of a man loudly and pathetically invoking them to take him in : one of the boats made up to the place from whence the sound issued, and there found the man whom they had missed, up to the chin in water, for he could not swim, and had waded as far as he durst. It appeared upon examining into the cause of his delay, that having taken too large a dose of brandy he had fallen asleep, and was wakened only by the fire coming so near as to scorch him. He said, that at first he was strangely amazed to see the houses all in a blaze about him on one side, and several Indians and Spaniards conferring together ; however, recollecting his dangerous situation, he pushed through the thickest of the smoke, and arrived upon the beach, barely in time to save himself. It ought to be remarked, in honour to the conduct of Mr. Brett, and to the character of the men under his command that this was the only person among them who was known to be drunk during the expedition ; and their behaviour upon the whole was infinitely regular, much beyond what could have been expected from a parcel of rude sailors, who had been so long confined on board of ship, and who are, in general, too much addicted to debauchery.

Lieutenant Brett and his detachment now put off to the ship : the acquisition they made, in wrought plate, dollars, and other coin, amounting to upwards of thirty thousand pounds, exclusive of the broad-cloths, silks, cambricks, velvets, and embroideries, which were destroyed by the flames ; besides which the private plunder, such as rings, bracelets, and jewels, the immediate property of

the particular captors, were very great : it appeared by a memorial presented to the court of Madrid some time after, that the loss the Spaniards by this action amounted to half a million of dollars: there being at this time six of the enemy's vessels in harbour, five of them were, by the Commodore's order, towed out to sea, where they were scuttled and sunk ; and the sixth, being the vessel wherein the treasure was to have been embarked, he added to his own squadron, by the name of the *Solidad*, manning her with ten men, under the command of Lieutenant Hughes of the *Trial* sloop.

## CHAP. V.

*The squadron sails from Paita; disputes about plunder happily adjusted; they steer for Quibo; the Teresa and Solidad burned; also the Gloucester's prize; the island of Quibo described; some account of the pearl-fishery in the bay of Panama; they miss the Acapulco ship; the squadron in want of water; steers for Chequetan; their proceedings, and a description of that harbour; surprising qualities of the torpedos; they depart for China.*

ABOUT midnight, on the 16th of November, Mr. Anson's squadron got under sail: it consisted of six vessels, viz. the *Centurion*, the *Trial's* prize, the *Carmelo*, the *Carmin*, the *Teresa*, and the *Solidad*: they stood to the westward, and in the morning spread themselves to look out for the *Gloucester*, it being near her appointed station. During this cruise a dispute arose between the men who had been ashore at Paita, and those who had remained on board, about the plunder; to share in which the latter maintained they had an absolute right; because their not having been upon the enterprize was a necessary excuse, besides which, their presence certainly

contributed greatly to facilitate it; and they represented that their duty on board was very laborious, since, besides the necessary care of the vessel, they were obliged to be constantly under arms, on account of the many prisoners then in their custody, who outnumbered them; and whom there was a necessity of guarding in the strictest manner, lest, at a juncture so very critical, they might have been tempted to form some dangerous attempt. These arguments were strongly opposed by the obstinacy of some, and the selfishness of others; the effects whereof might have been very destructive animosities, if the Commodore had not interposed his authority. Having ordered all hands to assemble on the quarter-deck, he thanked those who had been a shore for their good behaviour, to which he gave proper encomiums; and then reasoned with them in such a manner, as made it plainly appear, that their companions on board had an equal right with them to the plunder. He ordered it all to be brought on deck, where he divided it equally among the whole ship's company in the most impartial manner, giving to every man according to his rank and commission; but, as an encouragement to others, who might chance to be employed on the like services, he gave his own share of the booty to be divided among those who had been upon the attack; by which prudent measures, he soon restored matters to their former channel.

On the morning of the 18th, they gained sight of the Gloucester, and were joined by her about three in the afternoon: she had only taken two prizes, one of which was a snow laden with wine, brandy, and olives, besides about seven thousand pounds in specie; the other a launch, the people on board which, when taken by the Gloucester's barge, were at dinner upon pigeon-pye, on a service of plate; notwithstanding which opulent appearance,  
they



they complained of their poverty, having nothing on board but cotton made up in jars, which were all removed into the Gloucester : where, upon a strict examination, it appeared to be a fraudulent package, there being doubloons and dollars hid among the cotton to the amount of twelve thousand pounds, the property of the merchants of Païta.

The Gloucester had, besides these, been in sight of two or three other ships belonging to the enemy, one whereof they had reason to believe of prodigious value, but she found it impossible to come up with them.

As the Squadron began to want water, the Commodore gave orders for proceeding to Quibo, an island in the mouth of the Bay of Panama ; and having there taken in a supply, he had resolved to steer for the southern parts of California, or the contiguous coast of Mexico, there to cruize for the Manilla galley, which they knew to be at this time at sea, on her way to Acapulco, where it was generally the middle of January before she arrived ; and it being now only November, they imagined they should be able to gain the road time enough to intercept her, not conceiving the passage would cost them more than a month or five weeks.

They were at this time eight sail in all ; but the Santa Teresa and the Solidad moving slowly upon the water, and retarding the progress of the rest of the vessels very much, the Commodore ordered them to be cleared of every thing useful, and then burned. On the 22d they made the island of Plate ; to which land one of the prizes was ordered to stand close in, to discover if any ships lay between that and the continent, and also to look out for a stream of fresh water reported to be there, which, if verified, would have saved them the trouble of going to Quibo ; but she returned without having seen any ships, or discovered any water. About

three in the afternoon they saw the point of Manta, bearing south-east by east, seven miles distant; and here the Captain of the Gloucester chose to set some of his prisoners at liberty in the Spanish launch.

Having now passed the equinoctial, they found the climate change from an uniform pleasant temperature, to close sultry weather; with frequent calms and heavy rains, as they drew nearer the Isthmus, and quitted the shade of the Cordilleras; which alteration they first imagined to proceed from the neighbourhood of the line; but they were satisfied, from this kind of weather attending them in seven degrees north, that the Vandevals or stormy seasons were not yet ended, notwithstanding what is affirmed by Captain Shelvocke and others, of its beginning in June, and ending in November. It now became necessary, from the continuance of the rain, to caulk the sides and decks of the Centurion to make her the more staunch.

On the 27th Captain Mitchel of the Gloucester, having cleared her prize by the Commodore's order, scuttled and burned her. December the 3d, they came in sight of Quibo, where in the evening of the following day, they anchored in thirty-three fathom muddy ground; which situation they changed the day after for a rough gravelly bottom, twenty-two fathom deep; the watering place bearing three quarters of a mile north-west from the ship. The island of Quibo is pretty lofty, except in one place; the whole soil is covered with trees, extending as far as the high-water mark, and a stream of fresh water rolls over the sandy beach into the sea; so that the Centurion was able to lay in a sufficient stock of wood and water in two days. A perpetual verdure crowns the glebe, and limes and cassia abound among the woods; wherein are to be found plenty of guanos and monkeys, that are good food, with  
 numbers

numbers of deer, that cannot be easily come at ; but besides parrots, paroquets, and mackaws, all other birds seem to be strangers to the place. The Spaniards say, that a flying snake is often found here, which clings to the boughs of trees, from whence it takes an opportunity of darting upon man or beast, giving inevitable death with its sting.

Besides these dangerous land-animals, the sea is infested with large alligators, and with a flat fish of considerable bigness, which leaps a great height out of the water, and is fatal to the pearl-divers, by clasping them in its fins as they rise from the bottom : however, to free themselves from this destructive embrace, they now go armed with a sharp knife ; and by sticking it into the belly of the fish, regain their liberty. In most parts of the island the soil is very fertile ; and the water, which is excellent, abounds on every hand. There are no inhabitants upon it, but huts erected in several places ; perhaps to shelter the pearl-divers, who frequent this island in the summer-season ; for the pearl-oyster, which is found every where in the bay of Panama, abounds particularly about Quibo ; and may, in many parts, be taken up, without any trouble but that of wading. They are very large, but ill tasted ; the pearl partaking of the nature of the bottom whereon it is found ; so that if the bottom be muddy, the pearl is of a dusky hue. The fishing for them is practised by negroes carefully trained up to the business by the inhabitants of Panama : these poor creatures often stay under water till the blood gushes out of their eyes, ears, and mouth ; an accident which seldom happens a second time ; and, after which they dive with more facility than ever, if the trade of the country is to be relied upon.

There are vast quantities of turtle along the coast, some of which may be often met with fast asleep on the  
surface

surface of the water ; and these are taken by sending out the boat with a good diver, who plunges into the water, when some yards from the turtle, and rising almost under it, seizes it by the tail, which he pinches hard, the pain whereof moves the animal, who being awakened, strikes out his claws, whereby he keeps upon the surface of the water, supporting the diver at the same time. Green turtle is extremely wholesome food, the truth of which is evinced by the Centurion losing only two men, during her run from Juan Fernandez to the bay of Aquetan, which engrossed a space of seven months ; during four whereof, turtle was the only fresh provision the people had to command.

It may appear odd, but nevertheless it is true, that eating of turtle is forbid among the Spaniards, as unwholesome, nay, as little less than poisonous ; a prejudice which has descended to their negroes and slaves, some of whom, who were on board the Centurion, thought the crew thereof mad for venturing upon food, the effects whereof had been represented to them in so very bad a light : however, being at last tempted to partake, they grew fonder of it in time than any body else, and ridiculed the caprice of their Spanish masters in rejecting such a delicacy ; looking upon their knowledge of its goodness as a very important discovery : for those who are acquainted with this part of the world need not be told, that the wretched inhabitants know no blessing greater than that of being always supplied with as much food as they can dispose of, and large draughts of spirituous liquors : from feeding sparingly upon this diet, they became ravenous in the consumption of it ; and it was common to hear them felicitate each other upon being able to provide themselves such luxurious repasts upon their return home, to which the Spaniards could not but be strangers.

December 10th, a small bark, with some salt, and upwards of thirty pounds in money, fell into their hands off the island of Quibo: she was bound to Cheripe, an inconsiderable village on the continent, from whence the market of Panama is furnished with provisions every week. Cheripe is a place quite open to invasion, having no defence of any sort; and provisions being its staple commodity, future cruizers upon this coast may profit from the intelligence. On the 12th they stood from Quibo to the westward, having scuttled and sunk the last prize, and being joined by the Gloucester, which having sprung her fore-top-mast, had been divided from them for some days; and now the Commodore proceeded to cruize for the Manila ships, having first instructed his squadron to stretch to the northward of the harbour of Acapulco; and, in case of separation, to rendezvous at the middle of the Tres Marias; and afterwards at the island of Macao, on the coast of China. They were harrassed with contrary winds from this time to the 9th of June, on which day the Manila ship reached the harbour of Acapulco, as they were informed by three negroes, whom the Centurion's barge surprized in a fishing-canoe, which they afterwards turned adrift among the rocks, that from its being dashed in pieces the Spaniards might infer the owners of it were drowned, and not impute their loss to the real cause.

This capture was made on the 17th of February, until which time all the sailors had indulged themselves with hopes that the voyage of the Acapulco ship had been by some chance delayed: and at one time a little before this, they had chased a light all night long, which light they supposed to be carried by her as a signal to her consort, and made a clear ship, and all things ready for engaging; but the morning shewed it to be no more than a mountain within land, the stubble whereof had been set on fire;  
and

and the effect caused them to be thus deceived. However, to comfort them for the loss of the Manila ship this time, they were informed by their negro prisoners, that she having turned her cargo into ready money, was preparing again to put to sea, her departure being fixed to the  $1^{\frac{3}{4}}$  of March, by edict of the Viceroy of Mexico.

By all the intelligence Mr. Anson could collect besides from these people, he inferred that the Governor of Acapulco remained ignorant of an enemy's being so near at hand, and consequently that his chance for seizing the so-much-desired prize, was now greater than ever; and that she should not escape him at any rate, he disposed his five ships in such a manner, that they took up a sweep of twenty-four leagues at least, within which compass nothing could pass, without its being known by the whole squadron; the vessels being so judiciously ranged, that they could easily and speedily be informed of what passed in any part of the line by signals. The better to prepare for the reception of the galeon, there were left on board the Carmin, the Carmelo, and the Trial prize, no more hands than were sufficient to navigate them, the rest being sent on board the Gloucester and Centurion, which two ships were intended for the attack: and as an encouragement to the negroes, they were promised their freedom in case of their deserving it by their good behaviour in the engagement.

At length the  $1^{\frac{3}{4}}$  March, the day they had so long and eagerly expected, appeared; but, to their great mortification, the evening thereof set in, without the least appearance of the galeon. From that day to the 23d of March, Old Stile, they had hopes of her, as they were satisfied she had not quitted the harbour of Acapulco; and every man formed to himself reasons for her being detained: but now the whole fleet beginning to stand in need of water, it was agreed to  
make

## 210 LORD ANSON'S VOYAGE.

make the best of their way to Seguataneio, or Chequetan, there to take in a supply : and left that the galeon might slip out to sea, taking advantage of their absence, Mr. Hughes, Lieutenant of the Trial's prize, was ordered to cruize off the harbour of Acapulco for twenty-four days in the cutter, that in case she should set fail, they might be speedily informed thereof.

April  $\frac{1}{2}$  being pretty far advanced towards Chequetan, they dispatched two boats to range along the coast, in search of the watering-place : as they were absent four or five days, it was a great happiness, that during that time they had daily supply of turtle ; for had they been reduced to their salt provisions, with so scanty an allowance of water as their present small stock afforded, they must have suffered considerably in this warm climate. The long absence of their boats began to fill them with many gloomy suggestions, which were at length happily dissipated by their return, with an account of their having met a proper watering-place seven miles to the westward of the rocks of Seguataneio, which, by the description they gave, appeared to be the port of Chequetan, mentioned by Dampier. For this place the Squadron immediately steered, and came to an anchor the 7th in the evening, in eleven fathom water ; but the Carmin and Carmelo having fallen to the leeward, the Trial prize was dispatched to bring them up, which task she performed in two or three days.

There is a beach of sand extending eighteen leagues from the harbour of Acapulco to the westward, against which the sea breaks so violently, that it is impossible for boats to land on any part of it ; but there is good anchorage for shipping at a mile or two from the shore, during the fair season. The adjacent land is low, here and there interspersed with small eminences, whereon are watch-towers : it is well cultivated, covered with pleasant villages, and planted with trees,  
afford-

affording on every side a most agreeable prospect : but it is remarkable, and, to my thinking, odd, that this district, apparently the most pleasant, the best cultivated, and the most populous upon the whole coast, should be without the smallest kind of naval craft, either for fishing or amusement ; there being neither boat nor canoe to be discerned near it : and as this deficiency cannot arise from the want of convenient landing-places, it is not improbable that the government have prohibited their use, to prevent smuggling.

To the westward of this beach lies the bay of Sequatancio, or Chequetan, the entrance whereof is very exactly described by Mr. Walter, in his account of this voyage, because it is very hard to be traced, and of vast importance to such vessels as cruize in those seas. The watering-place here is a standing-lake, derived from a small spring about a mile up the country ; and the part of this lake that lay contiguous to the sea, being a little brackish, Mr. Anson ordered his stock of water to be brought from the other extremity, where it was much better tasted. This lake did not appear to have any communication at this time with the sea ; and as Dampier speaks of it as a large river, it is very likely that in the rainy season it overflows its banks, and lays the neighbouring country under water, in which situation it was perhaps seen by him.

From the promising aspect of the country, Mr. Anson entertained some hopes of cultivating a correspondence with the inhabitants, and procuring a store of provisions in exchange for such coarse merchandize as their prizes had afforded, which in his hands were of little worth, but to these people, at his manner of rating them, must have been extremely valuable.

For this purpose he dispatched a company of forty men well armed into the country, to try if they  
could



## §12 LORD ANSON'S VOYAGE.

could find any village: these men having marched about five miles from the harbour, discovered two roads leading east and west; the latter whereof they chose, and marched all day, along a beaten track, where they often saw horse and mule-dung, but no sign of inhabitants or village. On their entering indeed into a large savannah, they had sight of a centinel well mounted, whose horse, starting at the sight of their arms, bore off his master with vast speed, who dropped his hat and pistol in his flight; and though they pursued him for some time, he soon escaped, having the advantage of them by being on horseback: So that at length, being quite wearied out with their fatiguing march, and neither having found water to quench their thirst, nor any other refreshment, they were obliged to halt; and then resolved to return, some of them having fainted, and being obliged to the shoulders of their stronger comrades for support; however, they prudently erected poles in several places, to which they affixed declarations in Spanish, inviting the people to come down to the ships to traffic, assuring them of safeguard and considerable profit; but this proceeding had not the desired effect. We should not forget here to observe, that if they had pursued the western, instead of the eastern road, they would soon have come up with a Spanish village, as they were afterwards informed, that lay not more than two miles from the turning.

This disappointment made a sensible impression upon all the people: however, they contented themselves as well as they could with guanoes, of which they here found great plenty, and which, by some people, are reckoned fine food; and large pheasants, the flesh whereof was but indifferent, together with parrots, and some well-tasted birds of a smaller size. Besides the hog-plum, the papah, a few small limes, and an ill-flavoured, bitter, antiscorbutic herb, called

ad brook-lime; the soil afforded them scarcely a fruit or vegetable. The best that can be said of Chequetan, upon the whole, is, that it is the most secure harbour to be met in a vast extent of coast, yielding good store of wood and water, and at a sufficient distance from Acapulco, to shelter such cruizers as may have designs upon the valuable vessel to which that town sometimes gives its name. Moreover it is surrounded by wood, through which there is but one narrow pass cut into the country, which may be defended against all the strength the Spaniards can possibly muster, by a very small party: the bay furnishes plenty of fish, among which we may reckon soles, mullets, breams, cavillies, sea-eggs, lobsters, fiddle-fish, and the torpedo or numbing-fish, so like the last that we have named, that it is only to be distinguished from it by a brown circular spot upon the center of its back. Whoever happens to touch this fish, feels an instantaneous numbness diffuse itself through his whole body, but affecting more particularly the limb that was in contact with it; and the diminution of this numbness, Mr. Walter, from experience, affirms to be gradual, though some naturalists have assured us that it was sudden; and though a man touches it with a stick, he will find himself benumbed, as though he had laid his naked hand upon it; so forceful is the communication.

It was in this harbour that Lewis Leger, the Commodore's cook, wandering into the woods, was taken prisoner by some Indians, who carried him to Acapulco, whence he was transmitted to Mexico; and being afterwards sent to Vera Cruz, was shipped for Old Spain; but the vessel touching at Lisbon, he made his escape to the house of the British Consul, who procured him a passage to England; where he brought the first account of Mr. Anson's safety, which had for some time been a doubtful point.

point. This man, being a French Roman catholic, was first thought to have deserted to the enemy with such intelligence as he could collect; a suspicion that in the end appeared to be very ill-grounded: he was afterwards killed in a trifling quarrel, in a night-house in London. He had been severely used in his captivity, having been stripped stark-naked, exposed to the scorching heat of the sun, which was almost intolerable, all the way from Chequetan to Acapulco; and the ill-treatment he met with in a prison at Mexico, wherein he was kept closely confined, manifested the vast hatred the Spaniards harboured against all people who seek to disturb their quiet in the South Seas.

Although the enemy never appeared in fight during Mr. Anson's stay here, it was evident from different volumes of smoke, that large parties of them were encamped in the woods on every side of the harbour. Mr. Brett, indeed, in once coasting round it in a boat, accompanied only by sixteen men, saw three squadrons of horse well armed and accoutered; one of which formed upon the beach to which he made, as if to dispute his landing, firing at him several distant shots; but no sooner had Mr. Brett come near enough to bring his arms to bear upon them, but this gallant cavalry fled upon the first volley; one of the men that composed it falling, together with his horse, both or one of which being perhaps wounded, the other two squadrons kept aloof, and never moved to assist their companion, though they amounted to near two hundred, and were opposed only by sixteen men.

It now appearing, upon a scrutiny, that they had not more hands than were necessary to man a fourth-rate man of war, Mr. Anson, with the consent of his officers, resolved to scuttle and destroy the Trial's prize, the Carmelo, and the Carmin, and to divide the richest part of their cargoes and their

their crews between the Centurion and Gloucester; which was accordingly done on the 28th of April, when the remaining ships of the squadron warped out of the harbour; leaving behind them a letter corked up in a bottle, and placed in a canoe fixed to a grapnel in the middle of the harbour, acquainting Mr. Hughes, to whom it was directed, that the Commodore was returned to his station off Acapulco; that he intended to quit it in a few days, and return to the rest of his squadron, which continued cruising to the southward. This last article was inserted to deceive the Spaniards, in case, as it afterwards happened, the canoe should fall into their hands: as for Mr. Hughes, he knew the Commodore had no squadron to join, nor yet any design of steering back to Peru; so that it could have had no effect upon him. The stormy season now coming on, and it appearing plainly that the voyage of the Acapulco ships was laid aside for this year, Mr. Anson, having no farther business in the American seas, resolved to steer for China, after having picked up his cutter, in search of which, he to no purpose cruized all along the coast, advancing even within three leagues of Acapulco, a town which he had formerly designed to have stormed; but was dissuaded therefrom by a consideration of his own weakness, and a comparative view of the strength and fortifications of the place. It was now May the 22d, when, not having the least sign of Mr. Hughes or of the cutter, Mr. Anson imagined it might have been taken and carried into Acapulco; a loss which the Commodore could not at this time rightly put up with, there being on board her some of the stoutest fellows that remained alive between the ships: therefore, taking the capture of them as a certainty, he wrote a very polite letter to the Governor of Acapulco, requesting him to deliver them up, and, in return, promising to release all the Spanish pri-  
soners

soners now in his hands, among whom were some people of figure. This letters was sent off in a launch in the care of a Spanish officer, of whom the Commodore had a good opinion, and who was conducted by six other prisoners, who gave their parole for their return. The Governor of Acapulco returned a polite answer to the Commodore's message, and sent him also two boats loaded with refreshments; but these never reached him, for before their setting out, the cutter happily came on board with the men almost starved, and scarcely able to stand: they were all straight put to bed, supplied with food from the Commodore's table, and being otherwise taken proper care of, soon recovered their strength. It seems that, having finished their cruize before Acapulco, they plied to the westward in order to join the squadron, but were driven to the eastward by a strong current, wherewith they found it in vain to contend; and now their water being expended, they endeavoured to find out a convenient landing-place, where they might get a supply, but to no purpose; there being so large a surf for near eighty leagues, that they ran to leeward, and there was not the least possibility of their making the shore. The blood of the turtle that they caught upon the water, was, for some days, their only refreshment; and now beginning to despair of relief, there fell a vio'ent shower of rain, the water of which being caught in their sails, spread horizontally, with bullets placed in their center to draw them to a point, filled all their casks, and meeting almost at the same time a strong current in their favour, they joined the Commodore in fifty hours, after an absence of forty-three days: a junction which must appear very surprizing to those who consider the many dangers that must certainly attend upon an open boat only twenty-two feet long, upon

so terrible a coast, and such a tempestuous sea, during a six-weeks cruise.

The Commodore having now no farther business here, discharged all his prisoners, some few stout negroes excepted; they amounted to fifty-seven, and were furnished with two launches well equipped with masts, sails, and oars, and stocked with provision for fourteen days. They all came safely to Acapulco, where they talked loudly of Mr. Anson's politeness and humanity. May the 6th, the *Centurion* and *Gloucester* lost sight of the high mountains of Mexico, bound to the river Canton, where they hoped soon to enjoy the society of some of their countrymen, and the advantages of a port fraught with every conveniency, and inhabited by an amicable polished people.

C H A P. VII.

*The Centurion and Gloucester both much damaged; the latter is destroyed; the former makes the Ladrones; anchors at Tinian; the Centurion drove out to sea, but happily gets back; sails to China, and refits; she puts out to sea, and takes the Manilla galeon; carries her to China; various occurrences till the quitting that coast; Mr. Anson's happy arrival at Spithead.*

THE *Centurion* and the *Gloucester* being once again out at sea, stood over to the south-west, in hope of soon gaining the thirteenth or fourteenth degree of north latitude, a parallel in which the Pacific ocean is oftenest crossed, as affording the safest navigation: they had also another view in this track, which was that of coming up with the trade-wind at north-east; but though they soon gained their first point, the latter was an expectation wherein they were entirely baffled by bad weather and contrary wind. It was the latter end of June before they fell

in with the trade-wind : at which time they had been seven weeks at sea, yet not made above one-fourth of their run, though it was common to make the whole in less than two months. July the 26th, being then about three hundred leagues from the Ladrões, the wind came about to the west, and by continuing in that point four days, considerably retarded their progress; and in a few days after the Gloucester began to grow more crazy than ever; she had been one continued plague to the crew of the Centurion as well as her own people, ever since they had quitted Chequetan, and now besides springing her fore-top-mast and main top-mast by the board, she had seven feet water in the hold : it blew a hurricane from the west, and the Centurion herself at the same time sprung a leak, which required all the attendance both of officers and men to cure; so that they could afford but little assistance to their mate. However, she sent her boat on board, which soon returned with a remonstrance, signed by Captain Mitchel and all his officers, setting forth that the ship's leaks were irreparable; that they had no spare masts to hoist in room of those that were destroyed; that she was quite decayed in many places; that her knees and clamps were loose; and her upper-works so crazy that the quarter-deck was ready to drop down; that her crew were reduced to ninety-five men, including officers, and eighteen boys, besides two prisoners; and that out of these only sixteen men and eleven boys were able to keep the deck, nor yet were these in the best state of health; moreover, their fresh-water and provisions were covered over by the sea-water pouring in so fast upon them below-deck, that there was no coming at refreshment. As it was a little calm, the Commodore ordered them a boat-load of water and provisions, and at the same time desired his own men to examine into the truth of the state of her case, which they reporting not to have been at

all exaggerated, the Commodore gave orders that Captain Mitchel should send all his hands on board the Centurion; and having saved what stores he was able, to destroy her. In about two days they discharged her of such stores as they could most easily arrive at, and it was with difficulty they saved the money she had taken in the South-seas; but most of the prize-goods, which were very valuable, and belonged to the Centurion, were forced to be abandoned; of her provisions only five casks of flour could be preserved, three of which were damaged by the salt-water: and though the Gloucester's sick men, amounting to seventy, were put on board the Centurion with as much care and tenderness as circumstances could admit, three or four of them expired in the very action of being hoisted up. August the 15th having taken out of her every thing proposed, she was set on fire, and continued burning all night, the flames gathering upon her gradually, and her guns going off one by one; till at length, about one o'clock in the morning, she blew up with a small report, four leagues a-head of the Centurion, and a black pillar of smoke arising from the blast, shot up to a considerable height in the air.

Thus was Mr. Anson reduced to one ship, where-with he hoped to have some better success than he had lately found, being no longer clogged with any embarrassments that might contribute to his delay. In two or three days after the Gloucester was burned, the carpenter luckily found the Centurion's leak, which he could not absolutely stop without getting at the outside of the ship; a task at present impossible: however, he patched it up pretty well; it was under the breast-hook on each side of the stem, in the gunner's fore store-room. August the 23d, they discovered two islands to the westward, and soon after a third; a sight whence they derived fresh spirits, as they stood in vast need of repair. The boat was



dispatched to one of them, which returned with an account that they could find no anchoring-ground for ships: that they had been on shore, where they saw abundance of cocoa-nut trees, but neither water nor inhabitants; they also added, that it was not without some danger they had landed, the beach being steep, and the swell running very high.

This account gave them but a very gloomy prospect: the scurvy which had attended them for three months past with as much virulence as ever, making a prodigious havock on board, while the fatigue of the officers and men, who laboured hard at the pump, because of the leak, became almost insupportable. They now stood from the islands of Annatacan, Serignan, and Pazaros, for these were the names of the three we have just now noticed, hoping to fall in with some of the Ladrones, which they knew could afford them sufficient accommodation; but for the making of them they were obliged to trust almost entirely to chance, there being nobody on board who had any certain knowledge of their identity. August the 26th they made three other islands, bearing about fourteen leagues distant; these they afterwards found to be Saypan, Tinian, and Aguiguan. They immediately steered for the middlemost of the three, hoisting Spanish colours, with a red flag at the fore-top-mast head, in hope that by passing by for the Manilla galley they might be able to decoy some of the inhabitants on board, from whom they might receive some intelligence relative to the place, according to which they might deport themselves. And now standing for the land, under this appearance, the cutter was dispatched to find out a proper birth for the ship, which soon sent on board a Spaniard and four Indians, which she had seized in a pira, coming off shore to meet the Centurion, mistaking her for the Manilla galeon. The Spaniard was immediately examined as to the condition and products

of Tinian, and his answers exceeded their warmest hopes. He assured them that there were no inhabitants on the island, except twenty-two Indians, who were there occasionally jerking beef, which, when loaded on board a small bark of fifteen tons burthen, then lying at anchor near shore, was to be sent to the garrison of Guam, whereof he was a Serjeant: he also reported, that the island abounded with coconuts, lemons, limes, oranges, sweet and sour together, with various other fruits, particularly the bread-fruit; that hogs, poultry, and black cattle, ran wild upon it; that the soil was rich, plentifully and beautifully watered, and the air good.

As they came closer in with the land, the prospect thereof indicated, if possible, something desirable, even beyond the Serjeant's description: it wore rather the air of an elegant plantation than an uninhabited island: the verdant lawns, the sloping hills, the purling streams, and tall aspiring trees, looked like the disposition of art and ingenuity, and had an effect agreeably surprising. The Commodore having ordered the pinnace and cutter ashore, with some men well-armed to seize the bark, and, if possible, the Indians, ordered the anchor to be let go in twenty-two fathom, and the ship to lie by for that night with her sails furled, that her hands might gain some repose; for out of one thousand men he had brought from England, he could muster but seventy-one, and those too so weak and infirm, they were scarce able to stand to a gun. This diminution of their number was owing to the havock made amongst them by the scurvy, which had raged terribly on board ever since they left Chequetan, all the Surgeon's efforts to stop its progress being ineffectual; nor know we to what to attribute its prevalence, as the whole ship's crew were, during the whole run, plentifully supplied with fresh provisions and good water, but to the apt disposition of the blood, already broken with fatigue

and disorder, to infection, and by remembering that the steam of the ocean, when corrected by no terrestrial particles, encourages it prodigiously; and this latter is confirmed by the land-air soon restoring to health those whose constitutions are not entirely decayed. In the morning a large party of men were sent on shore to erect tents, and prepare quarters for the sick: the former was a piece of trouble that the Indians had saved them, by building huts for their own shelter, the largest whereof being twenty feet long and fifteen broad, was immediately fitted up as an hospital, to which the sick, amounting to one hundred and eighty-one, were brought with all possible expedition; and most of these were soon recovered by the salubrity of the climate, and the products of the island, happily adapted to restore the sick.

Tinian lies in fifteen degrees eight minutes north latitude: it is one of the Ladrones, which, reckoned all together, great and small, are about twenty in number. It abounds with herds of cattle, which are milk-white, their ears excepted, which are black; they may be easily run down, and so caught without expence of powder and shot: here are wild hogs, which must be baited by dogs; they make a good battle, but the noise made by the various sorts of domestic poultry, which are delicious food, gives the place vastly the air of an inhabited farm. It is certain that this island was formerly well-peopled, but a contagious sickness having swept away almost all the inhabitants of Guam, Rota, and Tinian, the Spaniards forced those who survived on the two last, to remove to the first, where they had fixed their principal government; but few of them outlived the change.

In many parts of Tinian are found a particular kind of ruins, being pyramidical pillars disposed in two rows: their height is thirteen feet, and their  
base

base five feet square; on the top of each pillar is a solid semi-globe with the flat surface upwards: these pillars are a cement of brick and sand plaistered over, placed at six feet distance one from the other; there being a space of twelve feet between each row. These are the remains of buildings formerly adapted to religious uses, according to the report of the four Indian prisoners. Large flights of ducks, curlew, and the whistling-plover, were seen about two or three pieces of fine standing water, that contribute greatly to the beauty of the landscape. The soil in general is dry and sandy, yielding plenty of fine fruit and wholesome vegetatives, and not disposed to push out rank luxuriant weeds; wherefore the turf is generally smooth and uniform, and the woods, not being choaked with brambles, present many most delightful vistas.

The climate is frequently refreshed with short light showers, and the wholesome breezes which continually fan the air, sharpen the stomach in such a manner, that the Centurion's people found themselves enabled, nay, necessitated to eat three times more than usual, nor yet were they disordered by the repletion.

The greatest inconvenience of these islands, was the number of muschetoës and other small flies, which were very incommoding; but more particularly an insect called the Tick, which darting its head under the skin of him whom it assails, raises a most painful inflammation. The anchoring-place, for there is but one, lies on the south-west side of the island; nor does it afford shelter sufficient against the western monsoons, when about the full and change of the moon, for then the wind veering to every point of the compass, blows with such impetuosity, that the stoutest cables are not proof against its force; and this was sufficiently experienced by the Centurion, which, notwithstanding all the care that

had been taken to make her fast, was forced from her anchors and drove out to sea, with such of the men as had well recovered, under the command of Lieutenant Saumarez; the Commodore, who was himself sick of the scurvy, being at that time ashore, together with one hundred and thirteen of his people. It was very well that her leak had been searched out, and in some measure stopped, before this accident happened, or the consequences might have been much more than they proved to be. This misfortune fell out upon 22d of September, in a night of excessive darkness, the ship having her sheet-anchor hanging at one of her cables, her shrouds loose, her top-masts unrigged, her fore and main yards down, and not a gun lashed on board, nor a port-hole barred in. She laboured for nineteen days before she could regain her birth, of which she entirely despaired, having only one hundred and eight of her hands on board, negroes and Indians included. The grief of the men she left ashore is inexpressible; however, giving her up for lost, they set about enlarging the Spanish bark, determining in her to steer for Macao. This resolution was put in their heads by the Commodore, who worked as hard in endeavouring to fit out this little vessel as the meanest of his men. However, on the 11th of October, Mr. Gordon a Lieutenant of marines, brought them a reprieve from their fatiguing labour, by being the first to tell them that the ship was once again in sight. This news being soon confirmed by her appearing in the offing, a boat with eighteen hands, and a large quantity of refreshments, was immediately sent off to her assistance, and the following afternoon she was happily brought to safe anchorage in the road, where the Commodore now determined to stay no longer than was necessary to compleat their stock of water. On the 14th she was driven out to sea again, leaving about

about seventy of her hands a-shore: however, she made the island again on the 19th, when all hands being ordered on board, with such a supply of water, fruits, and refreshments as they could suddenly collect, they got under sail, steering for Macao in China.

It was now the 21st of October, and the eastern monsoon being settled, and blowing right a-stern, they went at the rate of forty or fifty leagues a day; though as the ship worked greatly, and her leaks required that the pumps should be kept constantly going, the people were very much fatigued; nevertheless they made no complaint, being in pretty good health. November the 9th they made the main land of China, and not rightly knowing their course, lay by for that night, and in the morning were agreeably surprized to find themselves surrounded by fishing-boats, which spread over the sea beyond the utmost stretch of the eye; and though there were three or five men on board every one of them, the Commodore could not by signs, by pronouncing the word Macao, nor by shewing a quantity of dollars, induce any one of them to come on board and pilot him; for the inattention they seemed to pay to every thing but their employment is almost incredible.

On the 16th. Mr. Anson perceiving a boat ahead blow a horn and wave a red flag, looked upon it as a signal of some sort intended for him; but in this he found himself mistaken, it being a signal displayed by the Commodore of the fishery, to order all the boats to leave fishing and retire to shore: which they all obeyed quickly. It was a little vexatious to them not to be able to get a pilot amidst so many naval people; however, they continued their course through many guts formed by small islands and little rocks, following the best instructions of former navigators; for there was no body in the Centurion

who knew any thing of the coast. About four in the morning of the 9th, a Chinese pilot put on board, and told them, in broken Portuguese, that for thirty dollars he would carry the ship into Macao; which being paid him, they proceeded in their course: and now as they went pilots increased upon them, soliciting employment, and producing certificates of their abilities, signed by many European Captains. About ten o'clock in the morning of the 12th they came to the harbour of Macao, a small island lying at the mouth of the river Canton, in the hands of the Portuguese, who have a Governor here, so very trifling in estimation that he is subservient entirely to the Mandarin, or neighbouring Chinese Governor, who sends him and his garrison their daily allowance of provision; so that upon the least dislike it is in the power of this superintendent to starve and dispossess them. Mr. Anson being determined to support the honour of the British flag, was resolved not to submit to the payment of the duties exacted by the Chinese from trading vessels; men of war having immunities of that nature in every civilized port. For this reason the Portuguese Governor of Macao advised him not to enter the river Canton, where the usual demand would certainly be made upon him, but rather to heave down and careen at Typa, an obscure but safe harbour, formed by a number of islands, about six miles from Macao: and if Mr. Anson readily acquiesced to this instruction, it was because he feared involving the European ships in the dispute that must have certainly arisen from his refusing to comply with this custom, which it was probable would never be demanded of him at Typa. His tenderness for the merchants led him to consult with them the manner in which it was necessary for him to address the Viceroy of Canton for a supply of provisions and hands to assist him in heaving down his ship.

Thēy

They referred him to some Chinese agents, who, after having cajoled him from day to day with promises of laying the state of his account before the Viceroy, and settling matters in his favour, at length, when he had lost more than a month in expectation, they fairly threw off the mask, and being pressed, declared they neither would address the Viceroy, nor did they dare to do it, he being too great a man for them to pretend to approach. He now perceived too late that he had been wrong in consulting so much the interest of the East-India company, and immediately wrote a letter to the Viceroy, setting forth that he was commander in chief of a squadron of British ships of war which had been cruizing upon the Spaniards, with whom the King his master was at variance, in the South-Seas, upwards of two years; that his ship was obliged to put in here to stop a leak, and supply herself with provisions and necessaries; in all which wants he craved his Excellency's assistance:

The Hoppo, or chief officer of the customs, at first refused to take charge of this letter; but finding that the Commodore was determined upon sending it, and resented the refusal, he begged to be entrusted with it; and in a day or two after, a Mandarin of the first rank, with two of an inferior class, came alongside of the Centurion, with a very numerous train of attendants and a good band of music. The Centurion's boat was sent to bring the principal Mandarin on board. He was Governor of the city of Janson, and to all appearance a man of good sense and more integrity than the Chinese are generally allowed to be. He brought with him two carpenters, who examined the state of the ship very carefully, but were particularly exact in viewing the leak. He appeared much surprized at the weight and size of the Centurion's cannon, for a ship of such force was perhaps what had never been

seen



seen in this part of the world before; nor did Mr. Anson neglect to make a proper use of his admiration, which it was plain was not without its mixture of terror. He expatiated upon the strength of his vessel, and observed that there could not be a stronger indication of his mildness than his thus civilly requesting such necessaries as he stood in need of, when it was plain that he was sufficiently powerful to have taken them by force: at the same time he desired that orders might be given for a daily supply of provision to be put on board him, otherwise his men might be reduced to the necessity of turning cannibals, and feeding on human flesh; an extremity in which they certainly would prefer the plump Chinese to the flesh of their own emaciated messmates. This discourse had its desired effect; the Mandarin allowed the truth of every thing Mr. Anson advanced, promised he should have every necessary assistance as soon as the state of his circumstances had been considered by a council of Mandarines at Canton, which being but matter of form, should be done directly: in the mean time he ordered one of his attendants to see a certain quantity of provisions, specified in writing by Mr. Anson, put every day on board the Centurion; and this injunction was exactly complied with. Preliminaries being properly adjusted, the Commodore gave them an entertainment, at which they made but an awkward figure, not knowing in what manner to use the knives and forks that were laid before them; so that to ease them, one of the Commodore's attendants cut their meat for them in bits. They expressed a strong dislike to beef, which was one of the dishes, founded perhaps upon a superstition that prevails much among the Pagans of India. However they might flinch at the meat, which they did not seem greatly to relish, they stuck close to the liquor; and the Mandarin, having helped to dis-

patch

patch four or five bottles of Frontinac and one of citron-water, departed without seeming in the least affected therewith, having received a handsome present, as is the custom of China. Several days elapsed after this conference, without its producing any effect whatsoever; however, the Commodore understood that this delay was occasioned by the intrigues of a Frenchman, who endeavoured underhand to postpone as much as possible Mr. Anson's affairs, fearing, that in case the Centurion should be allowed any particular distinction, as bearing the King of Great Britain's commission, the French traders would lose part of their consideration, having always pretended to be ships of war.

At length, on the 6th of January, after great debates in the council of Canton, the Governor of Janson sent down the Viceroy of Canton's warrant for refitting the Centurion, and supplying all her wants; in consequence of which warrant several smiths and carpenters immediately came on board to offer their service: of each a sufficient number was immediately retained, none of whom could be persuaded to work by the day; but the carpenters agreed to do every thing that was wanting to the ship, and to set her all to rights, for six hundred pounds; at first they had demanded a thousand: the smiths also bargained to furnish small iron work at three pounds per hundred, and the large at two pounds six and six-pence. Two proper vessels, called Junks in this country, having been provided for that purpose, the ship was immediately hove down; and as the Chinese work but slowly, though with great ingenuity and certainty, it was the beginning of April before she was fitted for sea; during which time the Chinese pressed her departure very much, seeming to care very little for such a powerful company; powerful in appearance to wretches who are naturally poor-spirited and timid,

yet

## 232 LEAD ANSON'S VOYAGE.

was in truth very far from being so when the wealth of the ship's company is considered, though it was more reinforced with twenty-three Lascars, or Indian sailors, and a few Dutch, to the amount of over 100 men.

April the 10th, the Centurion weighed from Tyne, sailing to the South; on the 15th she got into the Maria road, taking in her water as the galleon lay; and on the 19th, all her business being over, she stood out to sea; the people of Centurion and Maria truly believing Mr. Anson would endeavour to make Batavia, and thence proceed to England, in spite of the western monsoon, which was fatal. By this information his real design was kept concealed, which was to cruise off the Philippine Islands for the Maria galleon, it generally touching in the month of June at Cape Spiritu Santo, on the island of Samar, that being the first land it makes; and there being great probability that there would this year be several Manila ships instead of one, the news of the Centurion being upon the coast having induced the ship of the preceding year from making her voyage. When they were out of sight of land, the Commodore ordered all his people upon the quarter-deck, and unfolded his intention to them by a most pathetic speech, which had a vast effect, and persuaded them so strongly that the galleon would become their prize, that when the Commodore enquired of the butcher why he had seen no mutton at his table for some days past, the fellow seriously answered, There were but two sheep alive, and he hoped his honour would not be angry, if he kept those to entertain the General of the galleon.

It was the last day of May new-style before they came in sight of Cape Spiritu Santo, where they continued to cruise till the 20th of June old-style, when the vessel which they had so long expected came in sight about sun-rise, having the standard of Spain

Spain flying at the top-gallant-mast head, and to the Commodore's great surprize she bore down upon, as if resolved to engage him, which he had not expected. The engagement began soon after, and lasted near an hour and an half, when the galeon struck her colours, having had sixty-seven men killed in the action, and eighty-four wounded; among whom was the General or Admiral Don Jeronimo de Montero, a Portuguese gentleman, who acted with great bravery, and almost wept for shame when he discovered the insignificant force that had subdued him. On board the Centurion two men were killed, and seventeen, among whom was a Lieutenant, wounded. The great slaughter on board the galeon was chiefly owing to thirty choice fellows who were distributed among the tops before the engagement with small-arms; and most of them having been long practising how to shoot at marks, did some execution with every shot they fired. Mr. Anson himself was every where present in the engagement, acting with his usual spirit and recollection; and the honourable Mr. Keppel attended to distribute his orders between-decks with great resolution.

This prize was named Nostra Signora de Cabadonga; she carried five hundred and fifty men, had thirty-six guns mounted for action, besides twenty-eight pateraroes, each of which was adapted to bear a four-pound ball: her cargoe was worth four hundred thousand pounds sterling. The other galeon had sailed much sooner than usual, and very probably had reached Manilla long before the Centurion arrived off Cape Spiritu Santo. The Commodore immediately appointed his prize a post-ship in his Majesty's service, under the command of Mr. Saumarez, First Lieutenant of the Centurion; and having taken proper measures for securing the prisoners, which were double his number of men, he steered  
back

## THE LADY ANSON'S VOYAGE.

back in the river of Canton, and on the 12th of July came to anchor some miles off the city of Macao. Soon after their arrival here they were visited by a customs officer; who, upon taking an inventory of the guns, ammunition, and men on board, seemed much surprised at the mention of four hundred firelocks, and near as many barrels of powder, adding, that he could not let down such stores, lest the country should be alarmed, for that no ships of war had ever entered China before.

A day thus being spent, in which Mr. Anson brought his ships further up the river, he dispatched his Second Lieutenant to Canton, with a letter to the Viceroy, requesting a proper supply of provisions, and proposing to pay his Excellency a visit. A message in answer to this letter, was brought by three Mandarines, granting the necessary supply of provisions; entreating him to postpone his visit till the weather should become more moderate; and requesting as a favour that the Spanish prisoners should be set at liberty; lest the Emperor, coming to the knowledge of his being in confinement in his dominions, should resent it; and at the same time observing that a compliance with this request, would be considered as great favour conferred upon his Excellency.

Mr. Anson consented to restore them to their liberty, after some hesitation, made on purpose to enhance obligation; but when the Mandarines came to talk of the duties usually paid by ships, Mr. Anson cut them short, by positively declaring that he would not submit to pay any, this ordinance relating only to trading vessels; and as he neither intended to buy or sell, he did not imagine the Emperor's orders could possibly affect him. The prisoners were soon after put on board two junks sent from Canton for that purpose; and the report they made of the humanity of Mr. Anson, who was glad to get

get rid of them, wrought very powerfully in his favour among the Chinese. It would be an endless task should we undertake to enumerate the many artifices, frauds, and extortions practised by this interested race upon the Commodore and his people, from his coming into the river Canton in July to the 13th of October, when being disappointed of a quantity of biscuit and other provisions that had been promised him, as well as amused with numberless false stories, he determined in person to visit the Viceroy at his capital, taking such effectual measures for securing the Centurion and her vast wealth from the machinations of these treacherous and lucrative people, that they did not dare, during his absence, to contrive any thing that could tend to his disturbance.

Leaving Captain Brett to command the vessel, he embarked on board his own boat for Canton, rowed by eighteen hands dressed uniformly in scarlet jackets, blue silk waistcoats, caps of the same stuff trimmed with silver buttons, and silver badges: he was attended by the Supercargoes of the English, Swedish, and Danish ships, and, besides his own, the boats of all the trading vessels; so that his retinue had a very grand appearance. In his passage he was saluted by all the European ships then lying in Wampo, their usual place of mooring, the French excepted. Mr. Anson had not been long at Canton before he saw his bread and other provisions, for which he had bargained and paid indeed before hand, in great forwardness; and as he was upon the spot, took proper measures for obviating the delays which the contractors would otherwise have made. While he remained in this city a fire broke out, which would have certainly proved the destruction of the whole place, had not Mr. Anson's men exerted themselves greatly in suppressing, and at length extinguished it; for which service he received the  
thanks

## 234 LORD ANSON'S VOYAGE.

thanks of the chief merchants and principal people of Canton. The awkwardness and ignorance of the Chinese in their endeavours to put it out is very surprising, if we consider the vast character given of their ingenuity, wit, and abilities by the Jesuits, a character to which they are very unequal, according to the accounts we have of this expedition.

November 30, being at length appointed for Mr. Anson's visit to the Viceroy, he was attended from the outer gate of the city to the parade before the Imperial palace, wherein the Viceroy resided, by a guard of two hundred soldiers; and in the parade he found a body of at least one thousand men under arms, newly clothed upon this occasion. The reception the Commodore met with was very polite: a seat was appointed for him near the Viceroy's own person, who thanked him for the assistance his people had afforded at the fire, granted the order for putting his provisions on board, and did not once mention a word of the duties exacted usually from ships. This conference gave the Commodore vast satisfaction; so that his provisions being now ready to be supplied, and the licence for that purpose obtained, he had nothing to detain him longer in China, except the sale of his prize, which he disposed of to some merchants at Macao for six thousand dollars, which was a prodigious cheap price; but the purchasers knew that he wanted to get out to sea, and therefore took the advantage of his pressing situation: it being his intention to reach Europe if possible before any ships could carry thither the news of his having taken the Acapulco ship, and the enemy thereupon be prepared to deprive him of her vast wealth.

He got under sail on the 15th of October, 1743, bound to England: on the 11th of March he came to anchor in the Table Bay of the Cape; and the 15th of June, 1744, came safely to anchor at Spit-head,

head, having, under cover of a thick fog, passed through a French fleet then cruising in the chops of the Channel. Thus, after a series of adventures which continued three years and nine months, in which Mr. Anson experienced many strokes of adverse fortune, and was more than once to all appearance ruined and undone, did this expedition happily conclude ; having damaged the crown of Spain to the amount of more than a million sterling, if we include the destruction of Pizarro's squadron, which was certainly owing to its having been fitted out as a spy upon the motions of our gallant, and at length fortunate Commander : and it may be truly said, had his spirit of prudence and intrepidity, his love of glory and his country, influenced the commanders of several other expeditions in our late war with Spain ; Great Britain's sovereignty over the sea had been more universally acknowledged, and her triumphant flags waved over many an hostile territory in America that now haughtily frowns defiance on her arms,

THE



---

---

THE  
T R A V E L S  
OF  
MR. H A N W A Y  
T H R O U G H

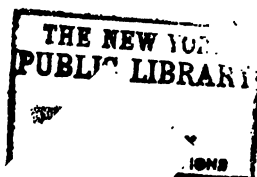
Russia, Persia, and other Parts of Europe,  
for settling a Trade upon the Caspian Sea.

C H A P. I.

*An account of the Caspian trade, and Mr. Elton's proceedings; the occasion of Mr. Hanway's embarking; Riga described, also Narva, Dort, &c.*

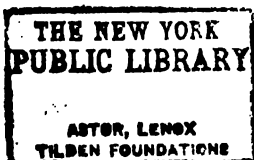
**M**R. Hanway having, with great justice, remarked, that the glory and strength of Great Britain depended, in a peculiar manner, upon her trade's being properly extended and protected, by way of introduction to those transactions wherein he was personally concerned, proceeds to a review of the many attempts made from the year 1553 to 1738. for settling the Caspian trade, in which Mr. John Elton was, at the time of his embarking in it, deeply concerned.

The design of this trade was to supply Persia with all sorts of woollen goods, &c. of the manufacture of Great Britain, at cheaper rates, and in greater quantities, than had been hitherto done by the way of Turkey: they were to be conveyed by Russia and the Caspian sea, and the returns were to be made i



he was soon after made commander of the ship  
built at Casan for the British trade, and a large  
quantity of woollen goods consigned to his care about  
year 1742.

Elton



1  
E  
tr  
w  
w  
th  
fo  
E  
cc

al.  
of

quantities, than had been hitherto done by the w  
of Turkey : they were to be conveyed by Russia ar  
the Calpian sea, and the returns were to be made i

ilk, and other valuable products of Persia. The commodities were to have been embarked at Ison for Peterburgh, thence conveyed, partly by land and partly by sea, to Astrachan; at this last-mentioned town they were to be shipped on the Caspian sea. Astrabad, and so transported into the inland provinces of Persia.

Mr. Elton having long inhabited the different provinces which were to be affected by this trade, was now employed in the establishment of it. And, having secured proper seconds, and all necessary assistance

from the Russian factors, in spite of almost insurmountable difficulties, he obtained from Mirza Ali Khan, Regent of Persia, a decree in favour of English merchants.

He then returned to Petersburg, where, drawing up a pompous memorial, setting forth the vast advantages of this trade, his great knowledge therein, indefatigable industry, he laid it before the honorable Mr. Finch, his Britannic Majesty's Minister to the Russian court, who, with the concurrence of the Russian company, transmitted it to the King, whom it was referred to the consideration of the Board of trade, and they reported the encouragement of it as very beneficial to the commerce of the nation. Hence arose a jealousy between the Turkey and Russian companies, which occasioned many important contests; nor was the East-India company without being in some measure alarmed.

However, in spite of opposition, the Russian company carried their point, and the Caspian trade obtained the sanction of parliamentary authority: factors were next sent to Persia, and Mr. Elton was much mortified at not being named as one of them; he was soon after made Commander of the first ship built at Casan for the British trade, and a large quantity of woollen goods consigned to his care about the year 1742.

Elton

Elton being a man of an ambitious turbulent disposition, no sooner arrived at Ghilan, than he quarrelled with the Russian Consul, and immediately entered the service of Shah Nadir, to improve that prince's naval force. Such a proceeding could not fail to make the company very uneasy, as the safety of their goods was thereby become precarious; and there was, moreover, some reason for them to fear the resentment of the court of Petersburg, inasmuch as he was a superintendant of British commercial affairs. Whether his views were prudent, rash, or villainous, we shall not pretend to affirm; but it is certain, had his scheme of building ships for the Persians been crowned with success, it must have been of vast detriment to Russia, and, perhaps, to many other European powers. We have been the more explicit on this head, as it was principally owing thereto, that Mr. Hanway made the tour, for his just account whereof the public are indebted to him.

Having accepted of a partnership in Mr. Dingley's house in Petersburg, our author embarked in April on board a ship bound to Riga; and from the feeling manner in which he speaks of a sea-sickness, we must suppose him to be strongly affected therewith. It is certainly hard to determine whether the motion of the ship, or the smell of the tar, or whether both these causes, conjoin to produce that distemper, than which, surely, nothing can be more acute. Gentle acids and cooling foods are the best antidotes against it. The month of May already smiled on the year, when he entered the Baltic sea, where the wind was still cold, and the ice yet scarcely dispersed: from hence he passed into the Sound, a streight about two English miles a-crofs, dividing the Swedish from the Danish continent.

On the latter stands the castle of Kronenburgh, on the wall of which are mounted some large pieces

cannon, and in the town are an English, French, Dutch, and Swedish Consul. A place called Elmburg is situated on the former shore.

It was near the close of May when the ship which carried our author anchored in the bay of Riga, where he was received with great hospitality at the British factory.

Riga is the capital of the province of Livonia: it is in latitude 57, and was taken from the Swedes in the year 1710, by Peter the Great, after a severe siege of three months, in which the Swedish garrison was reduced from twelve to five thousand men, and above sixty thousand of the inhabitants perished by famine, plague, and the sword. The marks of the Russian bombardment still remain on many of the houses. Never was town more gallantly defended, and nothing but a genius great as that of Peter could have subdued it. The capitulation to which he agreed was much to the honour of the Swedes; and to the glory of that intrepid hero, it may be observed, that he religiously adhered to it, even in the most trifling articles.

The river Dwena, which falls into the gulph of Riga, and upon the banks of which this city is built, is generally frozen up from the end of November to the middle of March, and when the ice breaks it comes down the stream with a rapidity and force sufficient to carry all before it; for this reason no bridge can stand upon this river, over which people pass in summer upon rafts joined together, and lying even with the surface of the water. The chief exports here are hemp, flax, masts, and timber.

It is said the merchants of Riga have sometimes loaded five hundred vessels annually. The streets are very narrow: the houses not more than two stories high, with steep roofs, for carrying off the water, which is very penetrating when the snow melts. The cellars are used as store-houses for flax and for  
other

other commodities, and you pass to the parlour and dining-room through the coach-house.

The soil is for the most part sandy, at least near the city; but the scene diversifies, and presents some pleasing prospects on the road to Petersburg, for which place Mr. Hanway set forwards on the 7th of June, in a sleeping-waggon, being furnished with very bad horses by the post. This inconvenience is in some measure compensated for, by the cleanliness of the houses, and the shortness of the stages. One of the stations for changing horses is at Dort, situated upon the river Embeck, where they trade in corn and flax.

From Dort, Mr. Hanway proceeded to Narva, the capital of Estonia: it is a neat, small, well-fortified town, and carries on a great trade with different nations, for flax and timber. Their imports are tobacco, salt, and bale-goods.

July the 10th, he arrived at Petersburg, not having been quite four days between it and Riga. The first prospect of this city is pleasing; and the houses are regularly built in the Italian taste: it lies east and west upon the banks of the river Narva, to the extent of two English miles, or thereabouts. Petersburg was founded by Peter the Great; and though it has neither walls nor gates, yet it would be difficult for an army to approach it, on account of the marshes of Ingria which lie to the westward; and those of Finland and Carelia to the northward: and on the east it is guarded by the gulph of Finland. Peter built it upon the model of Amsterdam: however, there have been some errors in the execution of the plan, several of the houses being too near the canals, which intersect this elegant metropolis of the Russian Empire. In the citadel, there is nothing remarkable, but a prison for offenders against the state; and a handsome church, wherein

wherein Peter the Great and his Empress Catherine lie interred.

Though the climate is so very cold, yet they have more windows than are generally made use of in England. Ships of war are built at the admiralty; and close to it there is an elegant palace on the south of the Neva, near the center of the city.

The summer-palace and gardens lie on the east, and here are fine walks and choice statues: near it is the theatre. The exhibitions are French comedies, and Italian operas, the charges of which are borne by the Empress.

## C H A P. II.

*Anecdotes relating to Peter the Great.*

**H**AVING made thus much mention of Peterburgh, not to say something of its great founder would be a sort of injustice to his memory that he does not deserve, since no man's life ever afforded a greater variety of incidents worthy record, or actions more deserving the attention and best applause of posterity.

The Prince, who succeeds either by hereditary right or election to the government of a civilized and flourishing nation, deserves great praise for conducting himself in such a manner as to continue those advantages which he found his people blessed with at the commencement of his sovereignty. But how much greater is that monarch, who, from a state of ignorant barbarity, by the most indefatigable industry and amazing genius, effects a general reformation of manners, introduces arts and sciences, giving thereby a strength to the body politic, which was never known before! This will appear a task the more difficult if we consider that there is a natural obstinacy incident to all nations, which vehemently opposes any infringement upon the customs of antiquity; and this violent attachment to heredi-



tary ignorance is the more prevalent, according to the degree of abstraction any people live in : general intercourse, where there are tolerable intellects to assist, generally gets the better of so confined and prejudicial a way of thinking.

When we view the state of Russia and its inhabitants previous to Peter the Great, and consider it in a comparative view with the alteration his administration made, we must allow that nothing but the most enterprising genius and invincible resolution could have formed and executed so astonishing a reformation ; nor can we give the merited praise to the Prince who projected and finished so arduous, so necessary, and so glorious a task.

The earliest parts of this Prince's life gave signal proofs of a mind formed for great actions : the knowledge he had industriously gained of other nations, their policy, arts, and literature, made him weep for the ignorance and barbarity of his own. However, he did not let this paternal feeling sink him into despondency : hope touched him with the noble emulation of true greatness, and he resolved to pursue it by that path which his discerning genius marked out as the shortest and most secure of success.

To compass the great end in view this Prince wisely cast off the exalted advantages of empire, and humbled himself to the low offices, the laborious drudgery of life : he rightly judged that personal example, assisted by his absolute authority, could alone inspire his people with just sentiments, or compel them to a necessary obedience. For this glorious purpose it was he left his own court, and travelled, not as an Emperor, but a man, to all such places as he thought might furnish him with useful knowledge ; of which peregrination several historians have given a general account, therefore we shall only offer to the reader some anecdotes which are not common,

mon, and which serve to illustrate the character of Peter, truly stiled the Great.

In Amsterdam he entered in the dock-yard as a common carpenter, under the name of Peter Michailo, being known only to the Master of the yard. It happened one day that by mistake he took up the tools of another person instead of his own, which occasioned some warm words between him and his fellow-carpenter, who, upon Peter's making some hesitation at delivering up the tools, gave him a blow. The Master of the yard being informed of this matter, sent for the supposed offender, and reprimanded him very severely before the Emperor, who, entirely divested of the insolence of power, replied, "The man is in the right, and I am in fault;" so made up the quarrel by giving his antagonist money. Here true dignity of soul appeared, which could so dispassionately consider so interesting a circumstance, and give rather a partial judgment against himself, than derive any advantage from the greatness he chose to lay aside. There is a circumstance related of him which tends to rescue his character from so injurious a charge as that of cruelty. When at the head of his Empire, one Miss Hamilton, a Maid-of-honour to the Empress Catherine, had an amour which produced at different times three children. She always pleaded sickness; but, Peter, being suspicious, ordered a physician to attend her, who soon made the discovery: it also appeared that a sense of shame, and a dread of public reproach, had triumphed over humanity's tenderest feeling, maternal affection, and that the children had been put to death as soon as born. Peter enquired if the father had been privy to these murders; but the mother declared him innocent, and acknowledged that she had always deceived him, by pretending the children were sent to nurse. Justice now called on the Emperor to punish the offence:

the lady was much beloved by the Empress, who pleaded strenuously in her favour: but, though the amour was pardonable, the murder was not; wherefore Peter ordered this unhappy and unnatural criminal into confinement, where he visited her; and, the fact being confessed, he pronounced sentence of death upon her with tears, telling her, that his duty as a Prince called on him for that justice which her crime had made necessary; therefore that she must prepare for death. He attended her to the scaffold, where he embraced her with great tenderness and sorrow. To this some add, that, when her head was struck off, he took it up, and kissed the lips while they yet trembled with the remains of life; a circumstance somewhat extraordinary in its nature, yet very consistent with the peculiarity of his character.

The prevailing foible of this great man was his love of women; and here he sunk from that dignity of soul which cast a lustre over most other actions of his life, into the abject slave of inordinate desires: nevertheless he still kept clear of the inconveniencies of pleasure and pain which frequently attend an unlimited indulgence, or imprudent restriction of such a passion: to this also we may add, that, considering his situation in life, he was far from being either delicate or expensive in his amours.

One part of this monarch's disposition reflected great glory on his character, namely, his patronage of merit, to which he paid so just and great a regard, that he made it the sole recommendation to preferment.

Upon the whole, this monarch spared no pains to make his people happy among themselves, and formidable to their neighbours. The external glare of grandeur he despised; and, by personal example, as we have already hinted, inspired his people with a glorious and laudable spirit of emulation; the happy  
effects

effects of which are publicly manifested in the present strength of the Russian empire.

Our traveller having settled all his affairs in Peterburgh, let us leave the Czar Peter, to follow him into Persia, for which kingdom he departed, being employed by the British factory to convey thirty-seven bales of English cloth into that country.

The method of doing it is by loading post-horses, for providing which he had a particular commission, and, on the 1st of September, set forward on his journey.

Great care is taken to mend the roads adjacent to Saint Petersburg, or they would be impassable; and they were at this time very bad, the rainy season being come on. On the 11th in the evening he reached Preehan, and the next day arrived on the banks of the river Volcoff, which are pleasant, and well manured.

Sept. 14th he reached Bronitz, and soon after passed Valdac, a small town, the property of a considerable monastery, situated on an adjacent island.

The inhabitants are mostly descendants from the Poles, made prisoners in former wars; but the distinction is now almost lost.

The persons and dress of these women are neater and more comely than those of the Russian peasants.

The next day, after passing several branches of the Mista and Twerfa, our adventurer reached Twere, where he increased the number of his horses, on account of the bad roads.

Twere is an ancient, but not a beautiful city, situate on each side of the Twerfa, a branch of the great river Volga.

It is the chief rendezvous of all traders on the banks of the Volga, who bring hither great quantities of rock-salt, caviare, and fish, carrying back

## 246 MR. HANWAY'S TRAVELS.

back bale-goods, corn, meal, and all kinds of groceries.

After passing through several small villages, in a few days he reached Moscow, which is built much after the eastern manner, having many houses with gardens, but few regular streets.

The situation is extremely pleasant, and particularly rendered so by the river Moskwa, which winds through the heart of the city.

The number of churches and chapels are computed at about one thousand eight hundred; but many of them very mean, and the paintings insignificant.

The most remarkable thing here is the great bell, which cost a vast sum of money, and weighs near four hundred and forty-three thousand, nine hundred and seventy-two pounds.

The folly of the persons who caused it to be made is not less surprising than its weight and size, and the sound rather amazes and deafens than pleases the inhabitants.

It was formerly hung over a pit; but the beam which supported it being destroyed by fire, the bell tumbled to the bottom, whereby a breach was made in it, and in this spot it has ever since remained.

Moscow being in the heart of the empire, is inhabited by the chief merchants and manufacturers of the country, and such nobility as do not attend the court.

The city having suffered so much and so often by fire, their wood-houses are, by a decree of the Russian senate, limited to certain quarters thereof; the structures being in other places rebuilt with brick and stone.

On Sept. 24th, Mr. Hanway left Moscow, and, after passing through some small villages, reached Kolumna the ensuing night.

*This*

This city makes the best appearance of any in this part of the world, being well walled, and having many good stone and brick buildings.

From thence he proceeded through several other villages to Novochoptskaja, the proper boundary of Russia, on the river Choper.

It is fortified with palisades, a dry moat, and a rampart, on which some small pieces of artillery are mounted.

It is almost surrounded by a pleasant grove of oaks, and the adjacent country is very beautiful.

He next arrived at Urjupin, a Cossack village, where the people were remarkably neat and clean, and the women handsome and comely.

They wear a cap, rising eight inches from the forehead, with two points, in form of a crescent, and their shifts are ornamented with a red cross; but the unmarried women wear their hair plaited behind, after the Russian manner.

The Cossacks are a species of Tartars: their name signifies free-booters, but in their manners they are civilized, and entirely faithful to the Russian empire.

They are at all times ready to attend the army, and generally supply numbers of horses; yet they receive no pay, except in war, and then it is but inconsiderable; yet, being quite exempt from taxes, they are not at all inclined to forsake their master.

After passing the Choper and the Don, he arrived at Grigoriskoi, which forms a kind of peninsula.

Next day brought him under the lines thrown up from the Don to the Volga, where Peter the Great had begun to form a canal, in order to join them together, and by that means to open a communication

tion with Turkey ; but the hardness of the soil prevented his completing the design.

The Kooban Tartars were originally very formidable here, and used to commit many depredations, carrying off the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages, together with their horses ; which served for food as well as ordinary uses.

Zaritzen is near seven hundred miles from Moscow, on an high bank of the Volga, from whence it commands a very pleasant prospect.

It is defended by a garrison of three thousand men, furnished with artillery, and surrounded by a deep ditch. The buildings are mean, and the inhabitants few.

In a valley the south side of the Volga, the Kalmuck Tartars encamp ; they are in alliance with the Russians, by whom they are kept in awe.

They are a fierce people, and feed on the flesh of all animals, whether they have been killed, or perished by the foulest disorders.

Their dead bodies are thrown to the dogs ; whereof as many as are devoured by more than six dogs, are held an honour, others a disgrace, to their relations.

They worship images formed out of small pieces of wood, whereon some resemblance of features is rudely carved, and they then dress them up with rags. These they caress and adore in fine and prosperous seasons ; but when the contrary happens, they despise and revile them.

They seem to have no idea of the immortality of the soul, nor any care about either happiness or misery in a future state.

On leaving Zaritzen, our traveller prepared for his voyage down the Volga : and here he learned, that many robberies and murders were committed by the lower sorts of people, who, being kept by the Russians in a state of strict vassalage, turn pirates

rates in order to shake off their slavery, and gratify their avarice.

Their gangs consist of twenty, forty, and sometimes eighty persons, and, when closely pursued, they turn Mahomedans, and put themselves under the protection of the Persians.

As their cruelties are great to others, so is the punishment inflicted on them when taken.

They are hung up alive on a gallows erected in a boat, built for that purpose, and pushed off from the shore, being set afloat with the stream.

No person is to yield them relief, on pain of undergoing the same punishment, without the ceremony of a trial.

Sometimes they remain there five days alive, during which time excess of pain forces them to utter the most horrid imprecations.

In the first part of his voyage, he described several birds, bigger than swans, and much resembling them in their feet and beaks. The Russians call them *dika baba*, which signifies "a wild old woman;" and use their fat as a cure for aches and bruises.

After stopping a short time at Chernoyare, which is reckoned the midway between Zaritzen and Astrachan, they arrived at the latter, without observing any thing worthy of notice.

Astrachan is the metropolis of a kingdom of the same name, situated within the limits of Asia; and was formerly subject to the Tartars, but is now under the Russian government.

The city and suburbs include about five miles. The former is surrounded by a brick wall, above two hundred years old, in a very ruinous condition.

From the latter end of July, to the beginning of October, the country is so infested with locusts, that the whole sky is darkened with them. Their size is



from two, to two and a half inches long. They fly as long as they are able, and wheresoever they fall, devour every thing that is green.

Their trade to Persia consists in red leather, linens, woollens, and European manufactures; in return whereof, they import wrought and raw silks, stuffs, rice, cotton, and drugs.

The Indian Pagans have a temple in this city, wherein they adore a pagod: an image ugly and deformed to a degree of horror.

Their devotion is in silence and prostrations; except that the priest, at certain intervals, utters an invocation to the Lord of nature, through the mediation of Mahomet.

When any of their daughters are marriageable, her tent is covered with white linen, and a painted cloth on the top, tied with red strings. A painted waggon is placed on the side of the tent, which is to be her marriage-portion; and the girl is generally disposed of to him who gives the father the richest present.

### C H A P. III.

*Account of the Volga; kalmucks settlements described; account of the Caspian sea; description of Astrabad; Mr. Hanway's danger, &c.; adventures on his journey to the province of Mazanderan.*

**A**FTER staying some short time at Astrachan, Mr. Hanway proceeded on his passage down the Volga.

This river was anciently called the Rha, and for extent and depth, is reputed one of the noblest in the world. It runs near three thousand English miles before it reaches the Caspian sea.

It is of the greatest utility to the whole Russian empire, not only in regard to commerce, but as it

has been a means of reducing the different Tribes of Tartars who frequent its borders.

He observed several Kalmucks on the shore, who reside in tents, to the amount of thirty or forty in each settlement. They are a miserable poor people, subsisting solely on the coarse fish which they take in the Volga; for which reason it is not hard to account for the many robberies and murders committed in these parts.

Among the different sorts of fish taken in this river, which they send either salted or frozen to many parts of the Russian empire, they have a considerable commerce in caviare, in preparing of which they are also particularly skilful.

On his entrance into the Caspian sea, he observed the shore, for many miles, to have the appearance of a very pleasant fertile country, agreeably diversified with groves, pastures, and arable lands.

Passing by several stupendous mountains, on the 3d of December he made Langarood bay, and in some few days reached Astrabad, which lies in the south-east corner of the Caspian.

In his passage hither, he was a long time in sight of a remarkable mountain, called Demoan, on which the Persians report the ark to have rested; it is said to be thirty leagues within land. At the distance of four or five leagues from shore, it was easily to be discerned, rising in the form of a pyramid.

On entering the bay of Astrabad, he remarked the sea to have made such, and so many inroads, that it was no easy matter to land; whole trunks of trees filling up the shore in many places. Several fires were soon seen blazing on the banks; it being their custom to alarm the inhabitants, for fear of a surprize from the pirates, by whom they had frequently been plundered.

However,

However, being soon made sensible that Mr. Hanway had no hostile intention, they conducted him towards the city. Hazy weather, and several cross incidents prevented his arrival for some days; during which he was obliged to pitch a tent for his immediate residence. The natives made large fires, and danced round them, seeming highly transported; entertaining him with songs, which were mostly full of compliments and welcomes to him as a stranger and an European.

During the night he was sorely disturbed with the howling and barking of the jackalls, wherewith this part of the country was much infested.

However, without any great difficulty, he at length reached Astrabad. His first care was to pay a visit to the Governor; from whom he met a very polite reception, and promises of the best treatment and accommodation.

The Persians in general are delicately made, and regularly featured; they have an extreme polite address to strangers, and a great appearance of affection, but a good deal of cunning and equivocation under it.

After enquiring what difficulties lay on the road to Meshed, and being assured they were few and insignificant, he determined to quit this city, of which he had entertained but an indifferent opinion, and would have proceeded with all expedition to Meshed, but was for some time detained by an unexpected calamity.

Scarce had he reached the further gate, when he was alarmed with the sound of trumpets; and from the distracted cries and behaviour of the people, he learned that a rebellion had broken out in a neighbouring province, and the rebels were now moving on to surprise and possess themselves of the city of Astrabad, the King's treasure, and our traveller's caravan of goods.

The

The Governor and his secretary, jealous of their own safety, and despairing to defend the city, disguised themselves like peasants, and made their escape.

At four the next morning, after a brisk, though irregular discharge of musquetry, the city was surrendered.

The conquerors seized the city-drums, and, with great noise and confusion, proceeded through the streets; after which, a party of fourteen armed men, with two persons of high distinction at their head, entered the house where our traveller was; but instead of doing him an injury, as he feared they would, they only enquired into the quantity of effects he was possessed of, and assured him they would pay him for his caravan, (which they had already seized) as soon as their government should be established.

He underwent but one hardship and indignity, (except the loss of his goods) and that was being excluded from the habitable part of his house; and the treatment the whole city met from the besiegers was much milder than could be expected.

It was remarkable, that but one man was slain, and that, as it were, providentially; he having been a servant to a very wicked master, by whose direction he had actually put to death their last lawful King.

The Turcomans beginning to grow very clamorous, and to have many quarrels and skirmishes among themselves, Mr. Hanway could not but dread a longer abode in this city.

For his departure, however, it was necessary to make some friend among the rebel chiefs, in order to facilitate the means.

Having fortunately secreted a piece of rich silk, he presented it to the new Governor, and implored his assistance. The project succeeded to his wish,  
and

and the next morning he took his leave of that city, guarded by twenty-five persons (twenty whereof were common villagers); first having, through his own interest, retrieved one hundred and sixty crowns, with all his baggage and arms.

Among the many losses he had suffered, he found much inconvenience from that of his horse, which one of the rebel chiefs had deprived him of. The villagers conducted him over several ditches, and through pathless woods, for many miles, till they brought him to a ruined cottage.

In the prosecution of his journey, he saw the ruins of Tarabad, once famous for the residence of the Persian Kings; but having been often plundered by the Turcomans, is now almost entirely abandoned.

His conductors had engaged to see him safe to Baltrush, the capital of Maranderan; but hearing there were forces raising in that quarter to oppose the Astrabad rebels, they refused to proceed any further.

They at length, however, were induced to shew him to the banks of the river, where he might procure a canoe. He did so, and with the help of mild easterly breezes reached Meschedizar.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Mr. Hanway's adventures in retiring from the Turcomans; account of the Persian customs; description of Casbin.*

AS they were raising forces in Meschedizar, both by sea and land, to oppose the rebels; our adventurer waited on one of the chief officers, to whom making his difficulties known, he procured from him an horse for himself and four mules for his servants.

Thus accoutred he proceeded to Baltrush, where he was further encouraged with hopes from the Per-

fian merchants that the Shah would make good his loss at Astrabad.

He was now in danger of falling a second time into the hands of plunderers: this city being besieged by the Turcomans, who were actually entering one gate of the city while the Khan was retreating at the other.

Depending on the promises of the Khan to relieve and protect him as far as lay in his power, he travelled with him and his associates for some days till they reached the Vîzir's house, where they were all to reside that night, the Khan still giving Mr. Hanway the strongest assurances of his assistance.

Notwithstanding all his apparent good professions, the Khan, in the dead of the night, renewed his march, taking with him all the baggage, horses, arms, and every thing of value; leaving our traveller with only three servants, and no means of pursuing his journey but on foot.

This however he was unable to resent, and therefore determined to make what expedition he could to overtake them; which he did, after a few hours walk, in an extreme dark and rainy night.

He had discretion enough now to conceal his anger, and to make use of the most submissive intreaties to be again supplied with horses; which were at length granted, on his paying a very exorbitant price for the hire of them.

This he was enabled to do from the small sum he received at Astrabad, and from being possessed of some pieces of silk, which he had folded round his body to preserve him from the inclemency of the weather.

Thus, once again provided for, he continued his march with the forces.

Early one morning the advanced-guard gave the alarm of a body of Turcomans being posted in a wood through which they must necessarily pass: on this

this the Khan gave orders to fire in upon them. On coming up with the supposed enemies, they proved only twenty unarmed Afghans, who were going to Nadir's camp as recruits.

Soon after this the Khan, whose fears augmented every shrub into a party of the foes, being weary of the journey, took his leave of the rest of the officers, and departed with a small detachment to Tunicabune, under pretence of putting a more immediate stop to the progress of the rebels.

His departure proved very fortunate to our adventurer, who received very sincere kindness and good treatment from the officer that succeeded in command, and was now supplied with food, which he had not tasted for more than forty hours.

Having now passed through the whole province of Mazanderan without any further extreme hardships, they arrived at Langarood, where Mr. Hanway took his leave of the officer who had so befriended him during the latter part of his journey, returning many grateful thanks for his civilities.

Being flattered with repeated assurances that the Shah would make amends for the loss he had sustained, he staid no longer in Langarood than to procure a good reinforcement of beasts and necessaries, and then proceeded with the utmost expedition towards the camp.

He passed in his way thither through Ghilan, which he observed to be in a very ruinous condition, though reputed better circumstanced than any province in Persia.

The people of this country in general, ignorant of the late improvements made among the Russians, look on themselves to be far superior to them, relying much on the antiquity of their monarchy and government.

From Ghilan he departed for Reshd, and found much inconvenience still from the heavy rains and  
the

the marshiness of the soil; for, though there were many bridges in the way, they were almost wholly neglected: the heat of the weather likewise fatigued him much, though it was in the month of February.

In this last city he received information from the Governor that the Shah was in Turkey, or near the borders of Syria; and, being still determined to repair his losses, if possible, he provided himself with tents, mules, horses, arms, and other necessaries, and without delay set forthward for the camp.

The adjacent country abounds with fields of rice, and large plantations of mulberry trees: some of the mountains are covered with cypress-trees others are naked rocks rising upon other rocks to a vast height.

Some miles distant stands Rustumabad, a ruined caravanfara, famous for having been the rendezvous of a band of robbers; thence he proceeded to Roodbar, on the banks of the river Kizilasan, where the country is plentifully stored with olive and orange-trees.

He passed the river in canoes, in which the baggage was loaded, while the horses and mules swam over, but several were carried off to near a quarter of a mile's distance by the rapidity of the current.

In three days time he reached the great plain of Casbin, where the ground was then covered three feet deep with snow, inasmuch that it was extremely difficult to keep the right road.

The quarters he was generally obliged to take up with at night were ruined stables, the villages and towns through which he passed now being very mean.

The houses on this plain are built in such a manner that half of them are under the surface of the earth, and the tops of them are formed into a cone, for the convenience of carrying off the snow.

Some miles beyond the plain stands the city of Casbin, where our adventurer was detained some time on account of the weather, the couriers having  
been



been so hurt by the reflection of the sun on the snow, that it had well-nigh deprived them of sight. It is however observable, that their harvest depends on the quantity of snow that falls.

Casbin stands on a very high land, surrounded with mountains at some miles distance. The air is remarkably fine, and extremely piercing in the night, though their days are very hot.

The reason why their houses are generally below the surface of the earth, is, for the convenience of receiving water. They are built with sun-dried bricks, and with flat roofs, on which the inhabitants frequently sleep.

In one division of the house they eat and dispatch their business; the other part is reserved for the women, into which no man is permitted to come, except the master of it. It is called Haram, which signifies, "prohibited to men."

The floors are covered with large worsted carpets. There are niches in the wall to answer the purpose of tables; and on the sides of the room are felts, about a yard broad and two or three yards long, made thick and soft with wool or camels' hair, for sitting on.

It is the custom here, as in most parts of Asia, to make but two meals, whereof the evening-meal is most considerable. Their hour of dining is eleven in the forenoon; and their chief diet consists of cheese somewhat like our curds, comfits, cakes of bread, and milks differently prepared. After dinner they constantly sleep two or three hours at this season of the year.

The English company in Ispahan had formerly a considerable trade all over the empire, particularly in that city and this of Casbin; but they are both now miserably reduced, the one from the number of twelve thousand elegant houses to that of eleven hundred,

fred, and the other from an hundred thousand to the small amount of five thousand.

The new palace in this city, which Nadir Shah built adjoining to the old one, makes a very splendid appearance: the entrance is formed by an avenue of lofty trees near three hundred yards long and twenty yards broad: the wall around it is an English mile and a half in circumference.

An arched gate is the only entrance; the top whereof is formed into several squares, adorned with lofty trees, fountains, and running water.

The apartments are raised above six feet from the ground, ornamented in the Indian taste.

The ceilings are formed into different partitions, embellished with moral sentences in very legible characters. Most of the windows are of thick coloured glass, painted with such art that the glass seems cut into the several figures it is designed to represent.

The rooms are lined with stucco-work curiously painted; and there are looking-glasses and chimney-pieces of different dimensions set in the walls.

There are some apartments below-ground, admirably contrived for coolness, and adorned with several figures, painted by European artists, but very indifferently executed.

The city is inclosed by a wall above a mile in each square, with many regular turrets, and loop-holes for arrows. It is famous for having been one of the chief cities of the ancient Parthia, the residence of many Persian Kings, and the burial-place of Hephæstion, favourite of Alexander the Great.

## C H A P. V.

*Journey to the Persian camp; Mr. Hanway obtains a decree from the Shah for the payment of his loss at Astrabad; description of the camp and army.*

AFTER some few days stay at Casbin, the weather growing warm, and the snow being melted, a caravan with five hundred thousand crowns, guarded by eight hundred Afghans, being about to set out for the Shah's camp, our adventurer judged it proper to take the advantage of accompanying them.

This country abounds in elks, which are almost as fleet as birds, no horses being able to come up with them. The Persians call them Gigan, and suppose there is musk in their tails.

Camels are esteemed particularly useful for travelling on high lands and dry ground, but in wet weather they split themselves with their large strides, if they chance to slip.

It is an established custom in Persia for military people to pillage wherever they go, or, at least, to compel the peasants to procure provisions for them, which often occasions the latter to be deaf and callous to all feelings of humanity and hospitality.

Whenever our travellers approached any village, the inhabitants, taking them for robbers, immediately fled to the mountains, and left them to provide for themselves.

Besides other distresses, most of the towns and villages on the frontiers of Turkey having been ruined by the Turks, and the people carried into slavery, the whole appeared a scene of desolation; and they were very often compelled to take up with lodgings in the most ruinous condition.

Mr.

Mr. Hanway began now to understand that all his Persian fellow-travellers were in the custody of an officer, who was conveying them to the camp. Such were the terrors of the Shah's rigour and cruelty, that this single man kept above ten persons of distinction, with all their servants and horses, prisoners.

One of the persons so guarded was particularly communicative to our adventurer; he said that he expected death, and for that reason was endeavouring to learn by heart a prayer composed by Husein, one of Ali's sons, which, if repeated right in presence of the King, would divert his wrath.

Another method of obtaining grace, is by the repetition of ten particular letters of the alphabet on entering the royal tent, closing a finger at each, and keeping the fists clasped till the delinquent has reached the throne, then he is suddenly to open his hands, and subdue the king's wrath by a discharge of this magick artillery.

They esteem falling stars, as we term them, to be the blows of angels upon the heads of devils who would pry into the secrets of paradise. Cats are much regarded, but dogs held in abomination.

With this company our author continued journeying many days, the whole country appearing a dreary waste, and affording frequent prospects of ruined towns, now inhabited by robbers.

At length they arrived at a small village, where an advanced-guard of the army was posted to protect the villagers, that being customary when the camp is near: here our adventurer took leave of his convoy, and departed in quest of the Emperor's Minister appointed for the reception of strangers, meaning through him to make his situation known, and implore some reparation.

About a league to the southward of the camp stood Hamadan, reported to have been the burying-place of Queen Esther and Mordecai, but now the

repository of the Shah's artillery, which is seldom brought into the camp but when some siege or extraordinary expedition is designed.

After Mr. Hanway had staid some days here, and had frequent interviews with the Minister, he obtained an audience of the Shah; who, on his producing the certificate of his loss at Astrabad, gave him an order on his General there to deliver whatever portion of the goods was to be found, and to make up the deficiency out of the sequestered estates of the rebels, to the last denier.

Before he set out on his return to Astrabad, he spent some short space in viewing the Shah's camp, in the placing of which there was the greatest regularity observed.

The tents of principal officers and ministers are situated in the front, or to the right and left of the Shah's quarters.

The pavilion where he gives audience is supported with three poles, adorned with gilded balls at the top; the covering is a cotton of a brick-colour, lined with a clouded silk. Sometimes the Shah sits upon a large sofa cross-legged, and sometimes on the ground.

Behind this were placed the private tents whereto he retired to his meals, and at some small distance were the tents of his ladies.

None but officers in immediate waiting are admitted into the grand pavilion, the rest forming a semicircle in the front of it, and enduring the open air in all weathers.

The tents of persons of distinction are always of coarse cotton; the inside woollen or silk, according to the season of the year; the ground spread with a mat, and over that a carpet; besides which it is laid round with felts, which supply the place of beds.

The top and sides are lined with pannels, wrought with variety of flowers and figures. The back part is always appropriated to the women, except those of the grandees, who, having many women, place a set of tents for them at a distance from their own, surrounded with cotton cloths to prevent their being seen.

The imperial standards are so large as to require twelve men to lift them; in order to prevent their being carried off by the enemy, except in case of an entire defeat.

When the camp is about to move, one of these standards is taken down as a signal, and the bulk of the army generally sets out some hours before the Shah, who usually gallops throughout the journey.

Sixty women, and almost as many eunuchs, constantly attend his person. He is preceded by running-footmen and watch-guards, who line the road for miles before, and strike down all travellers who cannot immediately get out of the way, no matter what impediment prevents.

When the Shah travels with his women, the army is kept at a mile distance; but, when without them, people are permitted to come nearer. The women ride on white horses, and in the same manner as the men.

The number of women in the whole camp, except in very dangerous enterprizes, is usually double the number of the men.

Upon extraordinary occasions the rear-guard is said to consist of eight thousand persons, whose business it is not only to cover the rear of the army, but also to prevent desertion. Elephants and camels are employed in carrying their burthens.

The Shah's standing forces were now computed at two hundred thousand men; for the support whereof Persia has been ruined, and India spoiled  
of

of an hundred and twenty millions sterling, and more than as many thousand souls.

The pay of the soldiers, one with another, is computed at one hundred crowns per annum, besides an allowance of rice; the dearness of provisions, and their expensive manner of living in the camp, making this absolute necessary.

The whole army was greatly encouraged by the Shah in the use of costly furniture, the bridles of their horses, sword, belt, and leathern accoutrements, being generally mounted with silver.

Certain officers and persons of distinction were obliged to wear gold-cased knives about their waists, and some of the great men had silver stirrups.

The Shah himself had four complete sets of horse-furniture, one mounted with pearls, another with rubies, a third with emeralds, and a fourth with diamonds, many of which were of an incredible size.

## C H A P. VI.

*Departure from the Persian camp; arrival at Lergood, province of Ghilan described; account of Mazanderan; description of Amool.*

HAVING satisfied his curiosity thus far, and being uncertain what route the army would as yet next take, Mr. Hanway determined immediately to use his best expedition towards Astrabad.

It was necessary, however, to pursue a different rout from that which he had taken from Astrabad, as the passage through the mountains to the north-east of Casbin was now inhabited by a desperate set of banditti.

He set out therefore for Ghilan, under the conduct of an officer and a soldier, with whom he was supplied from the camp, besides his own people.

After travelling some leagues over mountains, which bore the same desolate appearance he had so long

long been accustomed to; and where the sharp air and piercing winds so affected him, as almost to prevent him fetching his breath; he reached the village of Abai, in a most delightful valley, where the climate appearing more mild he soon recovered himself.

As he approached the mountains which cover Ghilan, the reflection of the sun was so strong, that it was with difficulty he could defend himself from the scorching heat.

Spring was now full advanced, which gave a better appearance, as well as spirit, to his journey. As he descended from the mountains the valley below afforded a most pleasing prospect.

He soon arrived at the village of Arsevil, where nature and industry had supplied all that was needful and pleasant. It was bordered by olive-trees; the gardens were covered with vines, the fruit-trees in full blossom, and the inhabitants very hospitable.

However, they staid here only to get a little refreshment, and pursued their way to Reshd, and thence once more our traveller reached Langarood, where naval preparations were making with the utmost expedition. Here he chose to stay some time, on receiving information that Astrabad was still a scene of confusion.

During his abode here, he took an opportunity of viewing the province of Ghilan pretty minutely. It is covered on one side by mountains, and derives a most beautiful appearance from the quantity of woods, and many romantic scenes the land affords.

The chief city in this province is Reshd, which was surrounded by a thick wood about twenty years ago, and thereby rendered very unwholesome: but the Russians, on gaining the possession of this port, cleaned the ground near fifteen miles to the southward; and thence a prospect was opened, bounded only by mountains, so exceeding lofty, that the tops



of them are generally covered with snow all the year round.

The air is very productive of agues, to which the numerous marshes, occasioned by the inundations of the Caspian sea, greatly contribute.

Their spring is very long here, and the soil excessively fertile, producing hemp, hops, and almost every kind of fruit, without culture. Oranges, lemons, peaches, pomegranates, and grapes, grow wild in the mountains in great luxuriance, but, for want of cultivation, are not esteemed wholesome.

The rivers abound with fish; the most remarkable whereof are carp, pike, a species of cod, and an oily fish called cottorne, in great esteem with the Persians.

Being now tired of idleness, and impatient to bring his business to an issue, Mr. Hanway determined, at all events, to proceed on his expedition; and accordingly, on the 1st of May, set out for Astrabad.

The first evening he was benighted and lost in a wood, having now but five persons attending him, and no guards; for though he had at different places procured guides for a short time, yet they had all ran away again, apprehending some injurious treatment.

In this perplexity our adventurer made up to a cottage, where he had perceived a light, but found the entrance strongly barricadoed. After many ineffectual intreaties used to prevail on the master of it to conduct him to Rudizard, by the assistance of his attendants he broke into the house, and tying a rope to one of the fellow's arms, compelled him to direct them.

This conduct, however unjust it may appear to us, is very agreeable to the practice of Persia in such cases, and often absolutely necessary.

With extreme fine weather he travelled through the province of Mazanderan, till he came up with a detach-

detachment of fifty soldiers, who very courteously offered themselves as a convoy.

This province he observed to be as fruitful as Ghilan, and it is reported to be much more healthful. It produces great quantities of cotton, and is the only province in the north of Persia that produces sugar.

As he approached Amul, the country still appeared more pleasant. This city is situated in a plain at the foot of Mount Taurus, where the Persians say, Alexander encamped and refreshed his army. It is watered by a river, over which there is a sumptuous bridge of twelve arches.

Though the stream here is rapid, and the water foul, the Persians generally ford it, through a superstitious notion, that any Governor or commander who passes over the bridge on horseback, will soon be deprived of his office.

Here he descried the ruins of an old fortress, more strong and regular than any in Persia. The natives report it to have been repaired every two hundred years since its foundation, said to be four thousand years ago.

Amul is, however, one of the cities of the ancient Persians, and much esteemed for its situation. It has a noble stone palace, which commands a most delightful prospect, and the garden is remarkable for the size and height of the cypress-trees.

The inhabitants retire to the mountains in the month of May, where they live in tents, and enjoy cool breezes, delightful shades, plenty of fruits, and most delicious water.

They have plenty of rice, wheat, and printed cottons, in which they traffick with the neighbouring provinces; and near the city are mines well-furnished with iron ore, where the Shah has his foundery for all his cannon.

## C H A P. VII.

*Arrival at Balfrush; account of Sari, and the four temples of the Gebres, or fire-worshippers; pyramids of human heads at the entrance of Astrabad; Mr. Hanway has part of his loss made up; Persian ink, and manner of writing.*

**A**FTER a short journey through a very fine country, Mr. Hanway reached Balfrush, where he learned that the rebels had been quite subdued, and Astrabad nigh ruined by the rebellion, and fatal consequences of it.

Here he spent one night with Mahommed Khan, the Governor, from whom he received very polite treatment, and a guard to conduct him to Astrabad, for which place he set forward early in the morning, passing through Alleabad, where there is a palace of mean appearance, but pleasantly situated.

In this country is a remarkable piece of antiquity, viz. a causeway built by Shah Abas the Great, about the beginning of the last century, which extends near three hundred English miles. In some parts it is above twenty yards broad, and has many bridges on it, under which water is conveyed to the rice-fields.

Some few miles forward stood the city of Sari, which was built by the ancient Persians. There are here four temples of the Gebres, or worshippers of fire, who formerly inhabited all this coast.

These edifices are rotundas, about thirty feet in diameter, and raised in height to a point near an hundred and twenty more.

Their next route lay through Ashreef, where there stands a palace built by Shah Abas, far exceeding any other on the Caspian coast.

Over the gate which forms the entrance, are the arms of Persia, being a lion with a sun rising behind it,

it, in allusion to the strength and glory of the Persian monarchy.

There are many delightful avenues leading to very sumptuous apartments. The garden is plentifully stored with pines, oranges, and other fruits, with streams of water running between the several beds.

In the middle of the garden is a channel made with stone, three feet wide and one deep, wherein runs a stream of water, which has four falls, each an ell high, and thirty yards distant from one another, with four separate basons to receive them; each bason six feet deep.

On the side near the stream, holes are cut, at equal distances, for a thousand candles, wherewith the place is sometimes illuminated.

Near this bason is a sumptuous aivan, beautifully painted with gold flowers on a blue ground, and behind are three other falls of water, which pour down the side of a steep mountain covered with wood.

Another garden is laid out much in the same taste, wherein stood the Haram, or womens' apartment, which, though empty, no one is permitted to enter, it being held sacred.

Some distance from hence stood the banqueting-house, dedicated to a grandson of Ali. It had no furniture but rich carpets, a few voluptuous paintings, and a portrait or two of Shah Abas the I. and II. both indifferently executed.

There is also a fourth building and garden, wherein is a fine spring that waters all the rest, and an observatory, that commands a most noble view of the adjacent country and the Caspian sea.

Our adventurer proceeded from Ashreeff to Kalebawd, through which runs a stream that divides the provinces of Masanderan and Astrabad. This village was anciently deserted, not only on account of the ravages which were daily committed by the robbers who infested the adjacent mountains, but likewise

because the Ogurtjoy pyrates had made a descent some few days before, murdered several of the inhabitants, and plundered their houses.

Here our traveller and his attendants, well-armed, were obliged to take up their lodging at a house which had been spoiled by the Turcomans and Khajars during the late rebellion.

After a watchful and uneasy night, he went forward for Astrabad, passing by several detachments of armed villagers, who were ordered to examine passengers, and keep the road free.

As they came nearer the city, they met many horsemen carrying home peasants whose eyes had been put out, the blood yet trickling down their faces.

On each side of the entrance of Astrabad was a stone pyramid, made full of niches, near twenty feet diameter at the base, rising gradually into a point almost forty feet high, with a single head at the top.

It being now near the close of the execution of the rebels, the greatest part of the niches were filled with human heads, several whereof had long beards, which contributed much to the horror of the appearance.

On entering the city it appeared to him a scene of misery and desolation. The executions on the day in which our adventurer arrived, consisted in cutting out the left eyes of thirty men, beheading four, and burning one alive. The streets seemed to have no inhabitants except soldiers, and a few old women.

The condemnation of a malefactor throughout Persia is conducted with very little ceremony, and the execution attended with a small share of pomp. He is carried to an open place near the residence of the military judge. The executioner causing him to kneel, the culprit pronounces his creed, to the following effect: "There is but one God, Mahamed is his prophet, and Ali is his friend." Then his head is taken off with a sabre.

The

The General was now judging and condemning the prisoners, when Mr. Hanway waited on him with the Shah's decree; and, after some days delay, received, by way of restitution, three thousand crowns, and about the same sum in cloth and baggage.

Continual demands being made on him for presents of the pieces of cloth delivered to him, he had no method of preserving them, but to pack them up instantly, and put them on board a friend's ship which lay in the bay, with an intent to send the money to Ghilan for the purchase of raw silk.

Though he had not as yet had near the amount of his loss restored to him, notwithstanding the Shah's strict order, and being delayed from time to time for a farther payment, he grew weary of waiting; and therefore determined to go on board directly, in order to secure what he had already received.

For this purpose, he procured a guard of five horse and ten foot-soldiers, besides his own attendants, taking with him seven bales of cloth, and nine bags of money, with other things, to the amount of eleven thousand crowns.

Having so great a charge with him, he was uneasy in mind; but, however, beyond his expectation, he arrived very safe on board, with no greater inconvenience than being excessively fatigued with the heat.

He had leave to carry the vessel immediately to Ghilan, on condition that he should return with her afterwards to the bay, as she was destined on an expedition to Balkhan.

Having finished his business, he very punctually complied with the conditions; and on revisiting the bay, hearing no news of his guard, returned once more to Astrabad with his own people.

On renewal of his application here for a further sum of money, he received a letter from the King's nephew, with an assurance of being satisfied in ten days ; which gave him occasion to remark upon the Persian manner of writing.

The Persian paper is made of cotton and silk rags, on which, when manufactured, they set a gloss with a smooth stone or shell. Being thus made soft and smooth, and consequently very liable to be torn, it is always rolled up.

Their letters of correspondence are sent on small slips of paper, written with great exactness, in a few words, without blot or interlineation ; then made up in a roll about six inches long, and a bit of paper fastened round it with gum, and sealed with an impression of ink, somewhat like our printers-ink, but not quite so thick. It is a mixture of galls, burnt rice and gums ; and therefore answers the purpose both of ink and wax, as it serves not only for writing, but also subscribing with their seal ; for many Persians, and even those in high offices, cannot write at all.

Their characters indeed are rather drawn than written : the pens they use are reeds brought from the southern parts of their own country. For a seal, they make use of an agate, which they usually wear in their rings, and in it is frequently engraven their name, and some verse from the Koran.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Mr. Hanway sets out for Gbilan ; account of the Ogurtjoy pirates ; he sails for Langarood ; Persian manner of burial described ; account of the everlasting fire at Baku.*

**I**N some length of time, and by frequent applications, Mr. Hanway obtained five thousand crowns more, and a promise for a further supply, which

which he left a person commissioned to receive ; having his own patience quite worn out, and a message from Mr. Elton, (his new friend,) who was dangerously ill, to visit him directly.

The country being now more quiet, a small guard sufficed ; with which he set out for the bay, and put this sum likewise safely on board.

Soon after he set sail, he was greatly alarmed with the sight of seven Ogurtjoy pirate-boats, with ten or twelve hands on board each, armed with spears, sabres, bows and arrows, who were bearing down hard upon him ; but thought proper at last to retire, on his putting on a bold shew of resistance, as the vessel was well supplied with arms and ammunition, though he had but thirteen persons on board.

In six days time he anchored once more in Meshedizar road, saluting Mahommed Khan and Mr. Elton with three guns ; which the Khan returned from a small battery he had himself erected.

Though his friend was in a bad state of health, he was obliged to set sail directly for Langarood, having with him thirty poor wretches, who were to be employed as carpenters in the King's new shipyard at Ghilan.

Mr. Hanway and his attendants embarked with Mr. Elton ; but unhappily soon after their setting out, were detained by contrary winds near ten days.

In three days after, the ship came safe to anchor in Langarood bay ; from whence he departed for Reshd, where he found every thing in the same situation in which he left it.

Our traveller resolved, for the recovery of his health to retire from business for some short space, and accordingly took an apartment for that purpose at Labijan, eight miles from Langarood.

He had not long resided here, when his deputy returned from Astrabad with nine thousand crowns more, which, including the cloth recovered, com-  
pleted



## 274 MR. HANWAY'S TRAVELS.

plotted eighty-five per cent. of the whole sum demanded.

In September following, finding himself pretty well restored to health, he departed for Reshd, and received a very polite treatment from the new Governor, who assured him that he was ordered by the Shah to treat the Europeans with great respect.

He staid here some short space, and, during it, had leisure to observe many particulars relating to the manners and genius of the Persians.

The modern Persians are robust, warlike, and hardy, and are now all become soldiers. Their lands are fertile, and they themselves naturally temperate and abstemious.

By way of amusement they use opiates, but not so much as the Turks; they drink coffee in small quantities with the lees, also sherbets, and an infusion of cinnamon with sugar.

These people were formerly celebrated for poetry; but war, which has destroyed their morals and learning, seems also to have damped their poetic fire.

In their dispositions they are cheerful, but rather inclined to seriousness than to loud mirth. Their civility to strangers is great, hospitality being a part of their religion.

They generally shave their heads very close, only the young men leave a lock on each temple, which is meant as an ornament to the face. Their cheeks are shaved, but the beard reaches up to the forehead.

They have cloth caps ten inches high, terminating on the top in four corners: in these, as well as in all their outward garments, crimson is a colour most in use with them, and a deep blue is worn for mourning.

The

The better sort of persons wear a fash of Khermania wool, wrapped round the head in the manner of a turban, which they never pull off in respect to any one, not even in the presence of their king. Their vestments in general are light, and reach only to the knees.

Their shirts are of chequered silk and cotton, made without wristbands and collars, for they always go bare-necked. They have cloth stockings sometimes, which sit loose about them like boots, but they oftener wear socks of wool.

Their slippers are like womens' shoes, without quarters, made of shagreen, with the skin of horses rumps.

On account of the extreme heat, they have drawers, or rather trowsers, and are accustomed to have nothing tight about them, except a fash round the waist.

The dress of their women is somewhat different, but very simple. They adorn their arms with bracelets, and on their head is a gold chain-work, set with pearls; from which also hangs a thin gold plate, whereon is impressed an Arabian prayer.

They generally wear large ear-rings; and some of them have gold rings in their noses. Their shirts are of the same manufacture as those of the men, and made much in the same manner, except that they are open at the bosom. They use drawers and slippers like the men, and exactly in the same taste.

In regard to their religion, the Persians acknowledge the Koran, as first promulged, to be the great law of their prophet Mahommed. They believe the Mosaic to have been the true religion before Christ, whom they also acknowledge a true prophet and teacher sent from God.

The

The common people pray at break of day, noon, and sun-set; the Hadgees at all hours.

It is, however, very observable, that they always wash themselves, and comb their beards, before they address themselves to the Supreme Being. They have also the custom of counting their beads on a string; and at certain parts of their prayers stand, kneel, and sometimes prostrate themselves, setting their foreheads on a bit of clay, which they suppose to have been brought from Mecca, and to have a charm in it. This they always carry about them, tied to the upper part of their arm.

They have, at least, this good custom, well worth any peoples' observation, viz. that they never name the Supreme Being, except in the most respectful manner, and on solemn occasions.

When they pray, they never permit the image of any sensible object to be before them; nor have they any gold about them, these being alike esteemed objects of idolatry.

They make use of the Turkish language in conversation; but, in affairs of learning, the Arabian, which contains the greatest part of that knowledge for which they were formerly so famous.

Having already had occasion to mention the custom of worshipping fire, it may not be disagreeable just to touch on the everlasting fire (as they term it) at Baku. This object of devotion is a small temple built with stone. In it stands an altar, whence issues a clear blue flame, which now the Indians worship.

They affirm it to have continued since the foundation of the world, and believe it will last for ever. They make pilgrimages hither from several very distant parts, in order to make expiation for their sins; on which occasions, they mark their bodies with

with saffron, and have a great veneration for a red cow.

Near to this place are many other temples, burning in the same manner, which they suppose to be endowed with the like virtue, though not in an equal degree.

It is, however, very remarkable, that the earth hereabouts, for above two miles, has this amazing quality; namely, that by taking up two or three inches of the surface, and applying a live coal, the part so uncovered instantly takes fire. The flame heats the soil, but does not consume it, nor affect what is near with any degree of heat.

The same fire will issue out from any tube or cane, even paper, set two inches in the earth, without hurting it, provided the edges be touched with clay; and this method they use to boil their kettles, and dress victuals.

Naptha-springs are also frequently found here, which yield a boiling water, esteemed to have many excellent medicinal qualities.

## CH A P. IX.

*Mr. Hanway embarks for Astrachan; arrival at Saint Petersburg; religion, customs, and dress of the Russians.*

**M**R. Hanway, having now got his whole cargo of raw silk well packed, prepared for his departure to Russia. From Perrybazar he embarked in a flat-bottomed Persian boat for the peninsula of Erzella, where he was detained some hours by the Russian Consul.

This gentleman was very inquisitive with regard to the goods he had with him, and what places he had passed through: but his questions appeared to our adventurer rather to arise from a strong desire to oppose  
the

the Caspian trade in Russia, than from any motive of publick utility.

However, he at last granted a bill of health for our author and his people.

After thirteen days passage he anchored at Yerkie, where he was visited by the commander of the guardship, and obliged to give an account of his goods, as before; but this was not thought sufficient here, for the Governor of Astrachan sent orders that he should perform a quarantine of six weeks.

This delay was very disagreeable, the weather being extremely bad and cold. However, he was obliged to submit to it; and, on his departure for Astrachan, underwent the ceremony of having a pail of warm water poured over him stark naked.

Our traveller had the good fortune to reach Astrachan unhurt.

His strongest assertions that he had entirely broke off all interest and commerce with Mr. Elton, were not sufficient to remove the disgrace he now found himself under; his whole treatment was barely civil, as the Governor apprehended the separation but a politic scheme between them; and it was with great difficulty he obtained permission to depart for Saint Petersburg.

To this place he was compelled to go by land, the Volga being covered with ice.

In three days time he reached the fortification called Enetafski Krepost. It stands on an eminence, and consists of a deep ditch, secured with a breast-work, and well provided with artillery.

In the neighbouring village, two regiments of infantry, and one of dragoons are quartered: the adjacent country is well wooded, and the soil very rich.

The Russians have many settlements of this kind, which are of great advantage to the empire, as they serve not only to keep the Tartars in awe, but also

in many places to open a trade with them for sheep and horses ; and often for richer commodities.

Opposite to Chernoyare is a rich mine of rock-salt, which contributes largely to the revenues of the Russian empire.

On their arrival at Zaritzen, Mr. Hanway dined with the Secretary, who acted as Sub-governor of the place.

In this place the Russian merchants halted : and Mr. Hanway passed through Cashaliéna, situated on the Don.

In two days after he arrived at Michaelove, the grand mart of the Cossack towns. They hold it in January ; at which time, the merchants of Casan bring woollen and other manufactures, and exchange them with the Cossacks for furs of foxes, taken near the Don.

Some distance from Novochopefskaja, he met the Khalinuck Ambassador, with several Russian officers, returning from Moscow, whither he and his retinue go yearly, to eat wholesome food, and obtain the present of a coat. The ensuing morning he reached Koslove, a large city, but of mean appearance ; where there is a monastery of Monks, who maintain themselves entirely by their own labour.

The next place he came to was Oranienburg, built by the once-famous Prince Menzicoff, who had the grant of a certain duty on merchandize carried this way. This city is now used as a place of confinement for state-prisoners.

After paying a second visit to the city of Kolumna, he arrived at Moscow ; where he found Lord Tyrawley, the British Ambassador. After staying some days to refresh Mr. Hanway hired a sledge, which travelled at a great rate, and is admirably calculated for ease and dispatch in frosty weather.

The whole road was marked out with young fir-trees on either side, about twenty yards distant from each

each other. The consumption on these occasions is computed at one hundred and twenty-eight thousand four hundred and eighty trees.

There are also several large piles of wood ready to be set on fire when the Empress and her court travel in the night.

Her imperial Majesty is usually drawn in a large machine, which contains her bed, a table, and other conveniencies, where four persons may take a rest. The machine is placed on a sledge, drawn by twenty-four post horses.

Mr. Hanway reached Petersburg in three days and an half, having been absent above a year, in which time he travelled four thousand English miles by land.

Here he was obliged to stay some considerable time, in order to complete the settlement of his affairs; during which, in consequence of the conduct of Mr. Elton, and of many oppositions made by the Russians, Armenians, &c. the British Caspian trade, was, by the court of Russia, entirely prohibited; and, soon after, Mr. Elton fell a sacrifice to the Persian Elders, who had him shot to death, for refusing to submit to their jurisdiction in form of an aristocracy.

The late Empress Elizabeth Petrowna, daughter of Peter the Great, began her reign in December 1741, being restored to her father's throne, after a revolution of many amazing incidents.

Ecclesiastical affairs are governed by the Synod, which has now much more authority than in former reigns. The Greek faith is the established religion, which differs from the Romish in many essentials; such as denying the authority of the Pope, permitting priests to marry, giving the sacrament in both kinds, and believing in consubstantiation.

The

The great encouragement given to building contributes to the beauty of the city; as does an equestrian statue of Peter the Great, erected in the area before the principal palace.

The revenues of the empire are computed at three millions a year; the collection whereof, which is so vast an expence in England, is in this country very inconsiderable; the collectors being chiefly paid by the perquisites annexed to their employments.

The number of souls in Saint Petersburg is computed at two hundred and fifty thousand; and throughout the whole empire they may be accounted seventeen million five hundred thousand; the tributary Tartars, the Russian Ukrain, and the conquered provinces not included.

Besides the ordinary computation of two hundred and fifty thousand regular troops, the Empress can collect a body of forty thousand Khalmucks, Cossacks, and other Tartars; and the soldiery in general are extremely hardy and intrepid.

Their climate is very uncertain; but, for the most part, cold and damp, as they can seldom boast above three months summer in the year.

When the frosty season is set in, which is usually in November, their conveyance on the snow is so speedy, as to enable them to convey fresh provisions to market a thousand English miles by land.

The common people in Russia wear long coats made of dressed sheep-skins, with the wool towards their bodies; their legs and feet are swaddled up in coarse cloths, secured by a cord of reeds.

They have caps lined with fur, which cover the ears and neck; their waist is surrounded by a sash, and they have double gloves for their hands, of woollen and leather.



## 282 MR. HANWAY'S TRAVELS.

People of distinction, for the most part, dress as we do in England, with the addition of a full great-coat lined with fur, and a cap of the same, when they go abroad.

The lower class of their women wear sheep-skins, as the men do, under their petticoats; but those in a higher sphere wear flowered silk cloaths lined with fur, whereof the most general sort is of white hairs.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

## BOOKS *printed for* T. LOWNDES.

49. Maclaurin's Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Discoveries, plates, 6s.
50. Kimber's Baronets of England, 3 vols. 1l. 1s.
51. Kimber's History of England, 6s.
52. Wallis's Farriers Dictionary, 3s. 6d.
53. Ward's Mathematics, 5s.
54. Sherlock on Death, 2s. 6d.
55. Mrs. Glafs's Cookery, 5s.
56. Essays Medical and Experimental, by T. Percival, M. D. F. R. S. 3s.
57. Dyche's English Dictionary, 6s.
58. Bladen's Cæsar's Commentaries, cuts, 6s.
59. Bailey's Ovid's Metamorphosis, Latin and English, 6s.
60. Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, 2 vols. 10s.
61. Capell's Shakespeare, 10 vols. 2l. 2s.
62. Johnson's Shakespear, 8 vols. 2l. 8s.
63. Stevens's Shakespeare, 10 vols. 3l.
64. Well's Dionysius, with maps, 3s. 6d.
65. The History of Inland Navigations, and particularly those in Cheshire, Lancashire, Staffordshire, Derbyshire, &c. with the intended one from Leeds to Liverpool, in two parts, price 2s. 6d. each, illustrated with geographical plans of the different Navigations.
66. Marshal on Sanctification, 3s.
67. Chambaud's French Exercises, 2s.
68. ——— Rudiments of the French Tongue, 2s.
69. Macbride's Medical and Philosophical Essays, 5s.
70. Muller on Fortification, with Plates, 7s.
71. Palermo's Italian Grammar, 5s.
72. Smollet's Travels, 2 vols. 10s.
73. Anson's Voyage round the World, by Walter, with maps, 6s.
74. Treatise on Opium, by G. Young, M. D. 3s. 6d.
75. Kalm's Travels into North America, 2 vols. with cuts, 12s.
76. Theobald's Shakespeare, 8 vols. cuts, 1l. 8s.
77. Fortunate Country Maid, 2 vols. 6s.
78. The Prater, by Nicholas Babble, Esq; 3s.
79. Anti-

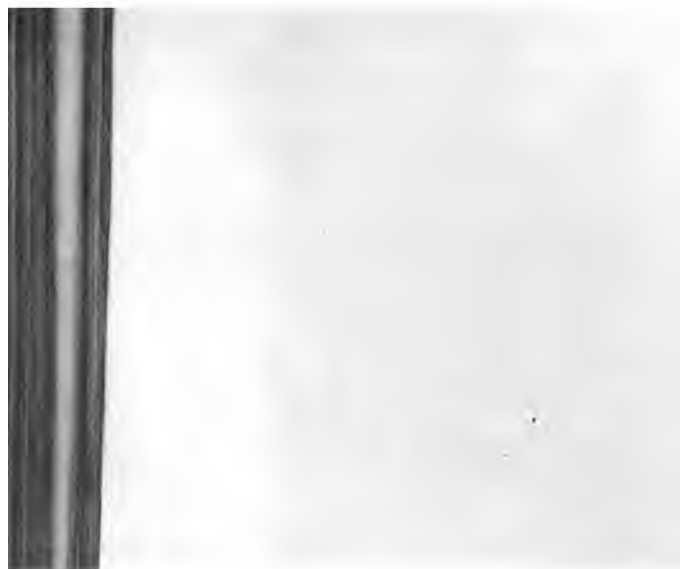
**BOOKS printed for T. LOWNDES.**

79. Antigallican, or Adventures of H. Cobham, Esq; 3s.
80. Solomon's expeditious Accountant 4s.
81. Reflections on the Negro Cause, 1s. 6d.
82. ——— on India Affairs, 1s. 6d.
83. Three Essays on the Populousness, &c. of Africa, 1s. 6d.
84. Fielding's Works, 12 vols. 1l. 10s.
85. Adventures of Owen Gwin Vaughan, Esq; 3 vols. 6s.
86. Sir John Vanbrugh's Plays, 2 vols. 6s.
87. Milton's Paradise Lost, with cuts, 3s. 6d.
88. Dr. Smollet's Quixote, plates, 4 vols. 12s.
89. The Works of Mr. G. Farquhar, 2 vols. 6s.
90. Sir Rich. Steele's Dramatic Works, with his Life and Head, 2s. 6d.
91. Kimber's Peerage of England, with plates of arms, supporters, &c. &c. 3s. 6d.
92. ——— of Scotland, with arms, &c. 3s. 6d.
93. ——— of Ireland, with arms, &c. 3s. 6d.
94. Dr. Croxall's Æsop, 3s.
95. Fine Lady, by the Author of Miss Melmoth, 2 vols. 6s.
96. Ovid's Art of Love, 3s.
97. Mrs. Teresa Constantia Philips, 3 vols. 9s.
98. Dramatic Works of N. Rowe, Esq; 2 vols. 6s.
99. Howard's Dramatic Works, 3s.
100. Letters of Abelard and Heloise, with Poems, by Mr. Pope and Mrs. Madan, cuts, 2s.
101. The same book on fine paper, with elegant plates, 2s. 6d.
102. Fielding's Tom Jones, 4 vols. 12s.
103. Otway's Dramatic Works and Love Letters, 3 vols. 9s.
104. Henrietta, by Mrs. Lenox, 2 vols. 6s.
105. Memoirs of the Countess Berci, translated by Mrs. Lenox, 2 vols. 6s.
106. Shakespeare's Works, 9 vols. 6s.
107. The Fair Circassian, a Dramatic Performance, with cuts, by Dr. Croxall, 1s.













**is book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

ED JAN 18 1948



